GREENE & Co.
New & Second-Hand Bookseller

FEMALE FRIENDSHIP:

OR THE INNOCENT SUFFERER.

A

MORAL NOVEL.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

" Virtue alone is happineſs below,
" And our beſt knowledge is, ourſelves to know."

DUBLIN:

Printed for J. WILLIAMS, J. PORTER, and T. WALKER. MDCCLXX.

FAMILY FRIENDSHIP,

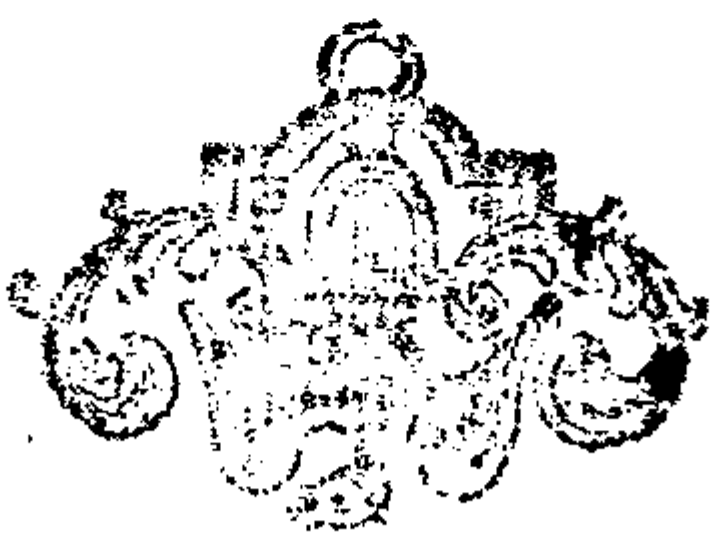
OR THE

INNOCENT SUFFERER,

A

MORAL NOVEL.

[illegible]



INTRODUCTION.

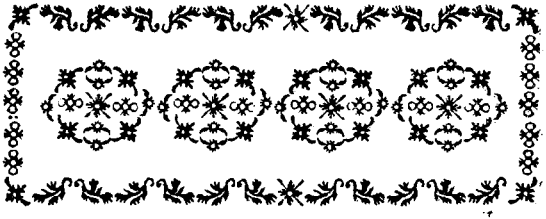
Mr. Pope's maxim, that
The proper ſtudy of mankind, is man,

BEING fully and generally admitted, it neceſſarily follows, that well drawn characteriſtic pictures of life, though fabulous, are a commendable and profitable branch of literary compoſition; as they prepare an attentive, intelligent reader for ſcenes of real action; and if the ſuperſtructure be raiſed from a moral foundation; without which, however beautiful the component parts, it muſt fall before the breath of rational criticiſm; then, while it delights the imagination, it improves both the head and heart: a large majority, eſpecially of the fair ſex, have not time nor talents for the inveſtigation of abſtract principles in moral and ſocial life; wherefore a lighter kind of ſtudy is eſſential: and even the greateſt proſelytes of profound ſpeculation, may unbend their minds, by peruſal of a well pen'd novel, both with pleaſure and advantage; ſeveral of this tendency might be pointed out, were they not already generally known and acknowledged. It is true, the Spaniſh novelliſts ſtill remain unrivalled, for delicacy of ſentiment, and ſtrength of character; but their pictures being, in general, romantic caricaturas; our lighter and fainter drafts have more original reality to recommend them; though it is to be feared,

that many authors, through neceſſity or avarice, exerciſe their pens for gain; and though we have too many inſtances, of wretches ready to propagate vice, for pecuniary advantage; yet, to the honour of the preſent age, it may be ſaid, that no licentious piece, beyond a half-penny ballad meets encouragement: wherefore the worſt charge that can be brought againſt productions of this nature, at preſent being trifling; ſo that there is little danger of prejudice, ſhould there even be ſmall hopes of improvement to the mind.

Notwithſtanding profeſſed critics launch their mortal darts at every production that iſſues from the preſs, and generally attack the moſt helpleſs moſt unmercifully; the author of what follows, hopes, as he does not lay in any peculiar claim to ſtriking merit; as he profeſſes himſelf a young inexperienced adventurer, warmly attached to moral rectitude, and more diſpoſed to be grave in the cauſe of virtue, than ludicrous at her expence; he hopes to gain protection from the ladies, and indulgence from thoſe who examine the piece with a more critical eye: poſſeſſed of this flattering idea, he ſubmits himſelf to public candor, without multiplying prefatory apologies, further than to premiſe, that he has not adhered to a ſtrict dramatic cataſtrophe, which, if a deficiency, he hopes, among others, will be excuſed, as he previouſly confeſſes, that ſome of his characters are introduced merely as foils to others, without any deſign of diſpoſing them according to the rules of poetical juſtice.

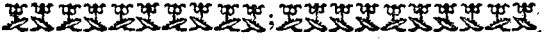
FEMALE



FEMALE FRIENDSHIP:

OR THE

INNOCENT SUFFERER.



CHAP. I.

Know then this Truth, (enough for Man to know)
Virtue alone is Happineſs below.

POPE's Eſſay on Man.

SIR HENRY SUMMERS was a man by nature formed ſenſible, open, and compaſſionate to the diſtreſſes of his fellow creatures, which he never looked on without pitying, nor was pity all he beſtowed; he too well knew the pain which that paſſion muſt give a feeling mind (when unaccompanied by aſſiſtance) ever to refuſe his, to merit in diſtreſs. By art his natural ſenſe was refined into wiſdom, and his own

generofity of fentiment gave him a humane politenefs of behaviour which gained him univerfal refpect. By fortune he was bleffed with an ample fufficiency to indulge every benevolent wifh of his expanded mind: luxurious or whimfical fuperfluity never rendered him incapable of affifting unhoufed poverty. In fhort, he only regarded his riches as they gave him an opportunity of contributing to the fupport of deferving or neceffitous objects.

While his character was refpected even by thofe who were not perfonally acquainted with him, his behaviour created admiration and affection in all who were. In friendfhip he was fincere, conftant in danger, and patient in adverfity which he more than once had felt. To thefe qualifications he had joined the excellent addrefs of living (which is moft hard to do) without reproach. Yet, notwithftanding he was thus endowed with every virtue that can truly form the amiable, generous, honeft man; he had, in common with all human kind, his particularities; but they were fuch as rather to be the objects of applaufe than cenfure: His praifes were too conftant in the mouth of every one not to reach his own ear, and being well convinced of the folidity of his judgment, he expected a due deference to be paid thereto by all who had the leaft dependance on, or connexion with him; he had a pleafing dignity of countenance, which rendered him at once the object of efteem and reverence;

there

there was a little tincture of warmth and ſelf-ſufficiency in his diſpoſition, which made him rather impatient of controul: yet, after what I have ſaid of this gentleman, there requires no great ſagacity to diſcover, that what all allowed to be his virtues, far outweighed what ſome choſe to call his faults.

Sir Harry, ſo early as eighteen, had contracted an acquaintance with a young lady of fortune, which, in a ſhort time, grew into the moſt diſ-intereſted love; and being a man of too much ſenſibility ever to think of her on any other than honourable terms, he conſulted her father, who cruelly rejected his propoſals, not from any diſ-like to his perſon, family, or fortune, which were all unexceptionable, but on account of his youth; partially imagining, that he could not be endowed with ſo much ſolidity, as to fix the volatile, wandering affections of ſo early a period of life, upon one object, however valuable; therefore conſidered his paſſion but as a flight of inconſiderate youth, which, in a ſhort time after the accompliſhment of his wiſhes, would naturally wear off: thus, through an over-refined degree of caution, the anxious father oppoſed the only ſtep which could inſure his daughter's happineſs. Thus it often happens in life, that by earneſtly endeavouring to avoid one error, we inevitably fall into its oppoſite.

This refusal, of course, put a stop to the frequent interviews with which the young couple had before found means to indulge themselves; yet, notwithstanding it deprived them of the few sweet minutes personal conferences afforded, they, lover-like, industriously found means to hear constantly from each other; two of which letters I here present to my readers. The first, which is from Sir Harry, was wrote the day after he received the refusal from her father.

CHAP. II.

—— —— Thither write, my love,
And with my eyes I'll drink the words you send,
Tho' Ink be made of gall.

CYMBELINE.

Sir HARRY SUMMERS to Miss AMELIA.

WHAT words, most dear Amelia, can express my feelings at this juncture; Why should I inform you of what (I fear) you must already have heard—the reception I yesterday met with from your father? He ordered me to forget you. Oh! my Æmily, think what a person, who loves like me, must feel at such a sentence: but (thank heaven) I have still one gleam of comfort to support my drooping spirits; I cannot think you ever will be induced to join in such cruelty.

cruelty. In that fond hope alone I live. After the repeated aſſurances of regard I have received from my dereſt Æmmy, I ſhould be unworthy the ſmalleſt glimmering of reſpect, were I to ſuppoſe that a ſeparation like this, can alter her generous, tender way of thinking. Yet, though I am fully conſcious of your flattering ſentiments, allow me to feel.—Your own delicate mind will do me the juſtice to ſuggeſt, how far a thought of loſing you muſt affect me: let me avoid it, leſt I ſink beneath a painful weight of apprehenſion.—Yet, can I be thus divided from you, and loſe the thought of what I ſhould feel from an eternal ſeparation?—Forgive me, if I cannot force it from my mind: admit my fears as a proof of my regard:—but I wrong you to think you'll look upon them in any other light than as the unavoidable palpitation of a heart which loves you to diſtraction.—Alas! why did I ever experience the happy moments we've ſpent together, ſince they now only ſerve to make my miſery the more ſevere?—May you not feel this parting as I do!—Whatever is my lot, may you for ever taſte felicity!—I once indeed flattered myſelf, that I ſhould have been in ſome meaſure conducive thereto; that by my attention to your wants, and conſtant aſſiduity to pleaſe, I ſhould have made myſelf worthy of the heart which I hoped would have given me your hand, and thereby rendered your happineſs complete.—Oh! what a delightful ſituation, when we have the pleaſing conſideration, that every action of our lives adds to

the felicity of thoſe we love !---From this thought there ariſes an unwearied reciprocal deſire to pleaſe, which turns even the common occurrences of life, into proofs of a ſincere and permanent regard. How much more delight do we then feel, than thoſe whoſe breaſts are not ſuſceptible of ſo delicate a refinement ? This, my Æmily is a ſituation I once hoped to have reached; but alas! why do I ſtill think thereof, ſince it can now afford but a momentary ſatisfaction, and only ſerve to make me return to the proſpect before me with more reluctant regret---a proſpect that I cannot think or look on without ſhuddering ?---Forgive me for ſaying that under theſe circumſtances; you will, by ſtill aſſuring me of your regard, add new life to

The afflicted

H. SUMMERS.

To Sir HARRY SUMMERS

SIR,

ACCORDING to a maxim of the kindeſt mother, [for ſuch I was once bleſſed with] acknowledging a generous, diſintereſted paſſion for a deſerving object, is moſt minutely conſiſtent with delicate modeſty; where I ſhall make no ſcruple of confeſſing, that your letter has raiſed very contrary feelings. Your profeſſions of love are flattering, but your doubts rather otherwiſe. The conceſſions your tender ſolicitations drew

from

from me before our present disagreeable separation I shall ever adhere to, even though a father's unreasonable displeasure should be the consequence. Let this undisguised effusion of an artless heart quiet those uneasy sensations which too plainly appear in your letter. Once more rest assured of sincerity on my side, as a return for your obliging wishes and inclinations to promote and secure my happiness. I could dwell much longer on the pleasing theme of mutual regard and sincerity, but that a parent's harsh commands intrude, and hurry me to a conclusion, with this assurance, that I am, with inviolable attachment, &c. &c.

ÆMILIA.

CHAP. III.

Soft Pity is the fairest flow'r
  Heaven e'er planted in the mind;
The queen of virtues, whose soft pow'r
  Can e'en to Godhead raise mankind.

OPERA of Tom Jones.

MANY more letters passed between Sir Harry and his Æmily, but as most of them only contained the same assurances of regard in other words, and as love letters, no more than love scenes, are amusing to any but the parties

ties concerned, I ſhall not trouble my readers with any more than theſe two, which may ſerve as a ſpecimen of the ſtile and contents of all the others. Let it ſuffice to ſay, that Sir Harry, having made another application to her father, and having received the ſame refuſal, our lovers determined to make a ſtolen match; which being effected, Sir Harry would have thrown himſelf at his wife's father's feet, but the old gentleman abſolutely refuſed to ſee either of them, and taking this imprudent ſtep too nearly to heart, it in a ſhort time finiſhed his days; nor could he ever be prevailed upon to ſee his daughter, but obſtinately carried his reſentment to the grave, as a proof of which, he bequeathed all he was worth to a diſtant relation of his wife's. This accident happening when Lady Summers was pregnant, a miſcarriage was the conſequence, followed by a violent fever, which in a few days put an end to her life: and thus was Sir Harry left a widower at the age of twenty-two, as a mourning monument of the fatal effects of filial diſobedience.

So quick and ſo impreſſing a ſeries of misfortunes caſt a gloom upon his countenance, which it was not in the power of time to remove, any more than the ſettled reſolution he made, on his wife's death, of never entering again into that ſtate, wherein he had been ſo unlucky in his firſt attempt. He therefore lived, as I before ſaid, the object of every one's admiration and eſteem, ſtriving

ſtriving to do all the good in his power. He partook of all the pleaſures of life, without running into any of the abſurdities; and although he was more delighted with the amuſements which he met with at his ſeat in Yorkſhire, as being the more rational, yet when in town, as he conſtantly was half the year, he frequented every public place of diverſion, to avoid the character of miſanthrope, which, from his ſettled melancholy, ſome few officious people had choſe to honour him with. He was about the age of forty, when the following affair happened.

Early one morning in February, when on his return from Carliſle-houſe, he was ſurprized by ſeeing a croud of watchmen round his door, occaſioned, as he diſcovered on enquiry, by a baſket juſt then picked up, which, to his great aſtoniſhment, was found to contain a female child, of (ſeemingly) about a month old. On his nearer approach, he obſerved a paper pinned to its breaſt, on which were wrote, in a neat Italian hand, theſe words:

"*Stranger, whoſoe'er thou art, that find'ſt this luckleſs babe, ſhut not your ears againſt the tender cries of youthful innocence, but pity, cheriſh, and receive her; in return for which ſhe will far o'erpay your generous care by her endearing prattle.*"

This

This was ſo forcible an application to the humanity of Sir Harry, (than whom no man had a greater ſhare) that he could not withſtand the natural impulſe of his heart, but ordered the child to be conveyed into his houſe, and to have all immediate care taken of it.—Thus to a heart ſo ſuſceptible of tenderneſs, theſe few words pleaded the cauſe of this helpleſs infant, in full as effectual a manner, and perhaps with more ſucceſs, than whole volumes on the ſubject, from the ableſt hands, could have done.

So ſingular an adventure employed Sir Harry's thoughts great part of that time which he would otherwiſe have appropriated to reſt; but this circumſtance, the more he conſidered it, the more it bewildered his ideas: in ſhort, it was an endleſs maze of perplexities. He could not believe thoſe lines to be the produce of any common hand, either from the ſtile or writing, nor did he know any one on whom to fix his ſuſpicions: however, after ſome heſitation, he yielded fully to the humane dictates of his heart, by reſolving to furniſh the child with every neceſſary, and, as ſhe turned out, to fix her in the world. This reſolution afforded him the tacit praiſe of what he had determined; nor was he a little ſtrengthened in his deſign by the affecting ſmiles which ſat upon the infant's countenance, when he went to enquire after it, and give orders for her nurſery. He was juſt ſat down to breakfaſt, when Mr. Modiſh entered

the

the room, to inquire after the company he had ſeen at Carliſle-houſe the preceding evening.

CHAP. IV.

MR. Modiſh was a young gentleman of fortune, by nature endowed with a good underſtanding, but unhappily much over-run with the weed of inattention. He was a diſtant relation of Sir Harry's, who having a real regard for him, with pain obſerved the ridiculous circumſtances of his behaviour, which he always, like a true friend, endeavoured to amend by admoniſhment, wherever he ſaw occaſion. Sir Harry's mind was ſo full of the laſt night's adventure, that the firſt compliments were ſcarce paſſed, when he told the whole affair to Modiſh, who having heard him to the end with great attention, taking his hand with a triumphant laugh, replied:—" Sir Harry, I give you joy. 'Egad, " I'm glad to ſee any honeſt fellow, who has " ſpirit enough to acknowledge his gallantry.— " I really began to fear, we were all reverting to " the antideluvian ſtate, when an amour was " looked upon as a crime. You know, I in par- " ticular was never fond of thoſe primæval no- " tions, and always thought you rather too " much addicted to them.—Well! and pray— " Now, what happy girl has had the honour of " converting you to my way of thinking?— " What—it is a ſecret, I ſuppoſe.—She bid you " not kiſs and tell, ha! Sir Harry?—'Gad! I

" began

" began to give you up for an obſtinate heretic,
" in whom it was impoſſible to work a reforma-
" tion. Well—I ſuppoſe it is to be ſent to nurſe
" in the country to a tenant's wife, who was for-
" merly your houſe-keeper; and when he is a-
" bout twelve years old, brought to town as the
" ſon of a poor clergyman, for whom you have
" a great regard; then a few years ſchooling,
" and a cornetcy in the guards, finiſhes the whole
" affair.—Well, upon my ſoul! you are a hap-
" py fellow, who have no check upon your plea-
" ſures from a deficiency in your purſe."——
This gentleman's volubility of tongue was ſo great, that Sir Harry was obliged to let him run on thus far, before he could convince him of his miſtake with regard to the ſex of the child, and which he had before forgot to inform him of; but when he heard it was a girl, after near a minute's pauſe, he cried, " A girl!—that's un-
" lucky: however, we muſt make the beſt of a
" bad bargain.—Why, ſhe muſt, of courſe, be
" nurſed in the country; and, let me ſee---oh!
" bring her to London as your ward, the only
" daughter of a particular friend who died in
" in the Weſt Indies:---ay, ay, that will do:
" ---and then a couple of thouſand pounds, or
" ſo, may make her the wife of ſome honeſt ci-
" tizen, who has more money than wit."——In vain did he proteſt the child was not his own; Modiſh could not believe, that any man would thus adopt a perfect ſtranger to him: however, on Sir Harry's firm proteſtations, he began
to

to have rather a different opinion:---" Well, " (ſays he) if the child is not your's, I think you " did wrong to take any notice of her.---For my " own part, it is a ſettled rule with me, to pro- " vide for no man's offſpring but my own, and " not even them at all times."---" For ſhame, " for ſhame! (cried Sir Harry, not a little net- " tled at his relation's diſſolute ſentiments) I am " ſorry to ſee a man, to whom nature has been " bountiful both in underſtanding and fortune, " make ſo bad an uſe of either, as to be direct- " ed, in the performance of the moral duties of " life, by that faſhionable folly, that plea, " for the commiſſion of every crime, *Cuſtom.* " Charles, you know I'm your friend, and 'tis my " friendſhip tells you, that however you may " have been taught to believe otherwiſe by the " company you have kept, yet be aſſured, upon " the word of a man who has ſeen and knows " the world, that chaſtity is as noble a qualifica- " tion in our ſex as in the female, though, to " our ſhame be it ſpoken, in the preſent age it " ſeems totally excluded from the catalogue of " male virtues: nor indeed can I hardly blame " our youths for a breach thereof, not only be- " cauſe they have never been taught to conſider " it in the light of a crime, but becauſe they " have no incitement thereto from the only part " of the creation they naturally expect it from, " I mean, that claſs of females diſtinguiſhed by " the appellation of modeſt women; a tender " union with whom, in ſome part or other of

" our

" our lives, we all esteem as our *ne plus ultra*;
" and want of chastity being no impediment to
" such an alliance, we consequently are not so
" solicitous about possessing this virtue as we o-
" therwise should be: for let a man commit e-
" very folly, every vice, which youth, intem-
" perance, or his impassioned inclinations prompt
" him to, and he will never feel the consequen-
" ces from those who, by the coolness of their
" behaviour, ought to express their dislike of
" such proceedings. On the contrary, amours
" with variety of women give a man an air of
" greater consequence, and more probability of
" success with the rest of the sex. Can any
" thing be a stronger proof of the truth of this
" assertion, than that proverbial expression which
" we so constantly hear come from the mouths
" of females of every rank, and of the truth of
" which they seem all to be so well convinced,
" *viz.* That a reformed rake makes the best
" husband. In short, young gentleman, what-
" ever fashion or depraved appetites may dictate,
" spirit with prudence, and love with virtuous
" constancy, are the sheet anchors of moral and
" social happiness."———Bravo! (cried Mo-
" dish, after a short silence) pray, proceed:—
" upon my word, Sir Harry, you have ha-
" rangued with the gravity of a bishop: so you
" mean, by this fine, grave, sentimental orati-
" tion, to make me believe, that this girl is not
" your own. But pray, my dear Summers,
" joking apart, do you really look upon keep-
" ing

" ing a miſtreſs in the light of a crime?"——
" Sir," (ſaid Sir Harry, frowning, much amazed at the queſtion, after what he had juſt been ſaying) " I am obliged to go out at preſent, on " ſome particular buſineſs; if you will favour " me with your company to dinner, by four, at " the Thatch'd Houſe, I may perhaps tell you " ſome more of my thoughts on this ſubject."
——" Agreed, (ſaid he) though, upon my ſoul! " I am engaged to meet Lord, Squander, Billy " Rattle, and ſome others, to dinner, at the " Shakeſpeare, from thence to proceed, in bat- " tle array, to aſſiſt at the damnation of a new " comedy; but you are ſuch a holy witch, (as " the poet ſays) that you enchant ſociety to you, " and I have really now kept your company ſo " long, that I begin to find more ſolid pleaſure " in hearing your rational diſcourſe, than in the " noiſy mirth of my bottle companions: I will " therefore wait upon you, though, by ſo doing, " I ſhall diſoblige ſome of the honeſt fellows " (except yourſelf) in the univerſe."——" For " which (replied Sir Harry) I ſhall not be ſorry. " But pray, have you read this new play, which " you thus intended to have ſtrangled in the " birth?"——" Not I, upon my ſoul! (ſaid " he.) I don't even know the author."——
" And how could you, (rejoined his friend) be " cruel enough, for the ſake of a few minutes " diverſion, perhaps to ruin a man, whoſe only " proſpects may depend on the ſucceſs of this " night's piece; even before you can know, whe-
" ther

"ther it is deſerving of your cenſure or ap-
"plauſe?"——"Nay, that (replied Modiſh)
"is conſidering it in too ſerious a light. I never
"troubled my head about its merit; but it
"would be making a riot, which is my delight.
"But adieu till four."—And thus they parted;
Sir Harry, to go about the buſineſs he had mentioned, and Modiſh, to take his uſual turn in the Mall; after which, he met his friend, according to appointment, and had the pleaſure of hearing his farther thoughts on the ſubject they had that morning ſtarted; but as the particulars of their converſation never came to my knowledge, and were, I preſume, ſimilar to thoſe already mentioned, let it ſuffice to ſay, that Sir Harry, in conſequence of the converſation, was more confirmed in the principles of humanity and protection to his ward or rather adopted daughter. He went home, his mind replete with thoſe pleaſing ſenſations, of which no one can be a competent judge, whoſe ſoul is not equally expanded, equally ſuſceptible of delicate ideas.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

—— —— She is young, wiſe, fair;
In theſe to Nature ſhe's immediate heir;
And theſe breed honour. That is honour's ſcorn,
Which challenges itſelf, as honours born,
And is not like the Sire. Honours beſt thrive,
When rather from our acts we them derive,
Than our forefathers.

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL.

THE conſequence of the converſation which Sir Harry had with Modiſh, as related in the laſt chapter, was an immediate application of his time to the preparation of every thing which might conduce to the eaſe and happineſs of his adopted child, whom he now determined to educate in London, that he might not ſeem to pay any attention to the many ill-natured inſinuations which he conſtantly heard, and ſtill expected to hear, about ſo extraordinary an affair, from the major part of the world. However, equally regardleſs of their cenſure or their praiſe, he ſtill nobly perſevered in the execution of his firſt deſign, with regard to the education of that child, whom (in memory of his once dear partner) he had chriſtened by the name of Æmily, and whoſe benignant ſmiles, whenever he approached, he conſidered as ſo many grateful returns for his humanity, in the preſervation of her life.

As

As ſoon as her tender mind was adjudged capable of retaining any impreſſions, he prepared maſters to inſtruct her in every thing ſuiting her age and ſex, which ſhe took faſt as 'twas miniſter'd; and he had ſoon the ſatisfaction of hearing her, in unaffected ſtrains, expreſs her thanks for the many favours he daily beſtowed on her, and which never failed to put him in mind of thoſe remarkable words, which the reader may remember were found upon her breaſt. He was in ſome doubt whether to acquaint her with this circumſtance or not; but judging that a diſcovery of that nature might, from the generoſity and laudable pride of her mind, when ſhe conſidered herſelf as an object of charity, occaſion a reſerve in her behaviour, which would deprive him of the pleaſure of her open and ingenuous converſation, he choſe, rather than run this hazard, to impoſe upon her by an information that ſhe was his niece; and as he always made a diſtinction between a falſity, contrived with a premeditated deſign to do an injury, and one with an innocent intention, he had on this occaſion no other feelings, than thoſe which conſcious virtue always experiences on the performance of any good action. However, that ſhe might not always remain a ſtranger to what ſo nearly concerned her, he wrote an account thereof, which, with the paper above-mentioned, being incloſed in his will, were committed into the hands of his attorney.

Æmily

Æmily was now endowed with a perſon far from contemptible; but having affairs of much more conſequence to take notice of, I ſhall not detain my readers with a minute account of thoſe qualifications which can reflect no honour on her nobler parts, being qualifications, (if they deſerve that name) which every woman is equally liable to poſſeſs in as eminent a degree as herſelf; but to her honour be it ſpoken, that, added to agreeable external endowments, ſhe had a mind replete with every amiable virtue.

Sir Harry, now conſidering her in every reſpect as his niece, accompanied her to all places of public entertainment; but ſhe was far too ſenſible, to receive any ſolid ſatisfaction from the enjoyment of any of the preſent modiſh diverſions, except the Theatre, which ſhe conſidered as not only proper for refining our ſentiments and ideas, but as the moſt luxurious treat the human underſtanding is capable of enjoying. No wonder then, that ſhe was an almoſt conſtant attendant there, eſpecially when performances of an edifying caſt were exhibited.

The reſidence of her uncle (that being the light in which ſhe now conſidered Sir Harry) in Yorkſhire, during the ſummer ſeaſon, to which place ſhe always accompanied him, gave her a full opportunity of purſuing her favourite amuſements, reading and walking; in the latter of which

which ſhe found an additional pleaſure, being generally accompanied by a neighbouring young lady, for whom ſhe had the ſincereſt affection that a ſimilarity of ſentiment could promote; nor was her generous friendſhip placed on an undeſerving object; ſhe had the happineſs of having it returned with additional ardor. To this young lady, who was the daughter of Sir Thomas Hartry, Æmily opened her whole heart, on every occaſion, with all the ingenuity of diſintereſted regard. She had juſt attained her twentieth year, when an affair, which the reader will ſoon become acquainted with, gave riſe to the following letters from Æmily to her friend.

CHAP. VI.

The ſupremeſt bliſs in life,
Is the kind, the virtuous Wife:
Love's a ſpark of heav'nly flame,
Lent to warm the human frame.

Air in the OPERA of Tom Jones.

ÆMILY to MARIA.

Albermarle Street.

NOTHING but a thorough conviction of my dear friend's good-nature, and too great knowledge of the mutability of our ſex, to

to rally me upon my ſudden change, could have induced me to trouble her with this letter.—Oh! my Maria! muſt I confeſs to you, that with all my boaſted indifference, I at length am caught? at leaſt I think ſo; and ſo will you, when I acknowledge, that I am afraid to aſk my heart the queſtion.—However ſecure of your friendly counſel in this untried ſcene, I will venture to communicate the circumſtances as they happened.

The appearance of Garrick in tragedy, ſome time ago, induced my uncle at my requeſt, to take places for that evening; and although he was indiſpoſed all the morning with a violent head-ach, in ſpite of my remonſtrances inſiſted on performing his promiſe, by attending me to the play in the evening; ſo far does this good man, in every thing, prefer my happineſs to his own eaſe. As it was a crouded night, we agreed not to ſtay the farce, and ordered the carriage accordingly. We had not been long ſeated in the box, before Miſs Martin, with whom I have a ſlight acquaintance, ſeated herſelf behind us, being attended by her brother, a young gentleman of ſmall private fortune, who has this winter been called to the bar, where he promiſes to make a figure: but although no one applies more cloſely to his profeſſion, when out of it, he is quite the gentleman, which character very few know, how ſo well to unite with the man of buſineſs. Finding I was no ſtrang-

er to his ſiſter, from his firſt entrance, he directed his converſation particularly to me; but being the only woman in company, except her, (and ſiſters, you know, are nobody) I only thought it what every man would have done in the ſame caſe, and therefore, at that time, conſidered it in no other light than as common civility. Our diſcourſe naturally turning upon the exhibition before us, the juſtice of his remarks added to the apparent diffidence with which they were uttered, gave me as high an opinion of his judgment as I before had of his addreſs and perſonal behaviour. Added to theſe, he is furniſhed with a mind ſuſceptible of the moſt delicate feelings; for, would you think it, my dear? he was even unfaſhionable enough to weep at the imaginary repreſentation of diſtreſs: as if aſhamed of his weakneſs, he for ſome time endeavoured to conceal the emotions of his ſoul; but in vain: nature got the better of art, and ſhewed the unaffected goodneſs of his heart in its true colours. I do not know whither it was from ſympathy, but I never was more affected at a tragedy in my life: he perceived it, and I had the ſatisfaction of being complimented by him on the tenderneſs of my paſſions. Surely this man knows my very thoughts, for he did not once ſeem to pay the leaſt attention to my perſon: if he has any deſign upon my affections, this is his only way. Your Emmy would hold that man unworthy a place in her heart, who could be captivated by her

perſon

perſon only; ſuch love can have no ſtability: every day will ſhew new beauties to his eyes, each of whom will blot the remembrance of the former from his heart; and thus, admiring all, he really regards none. But a man, who prefers us for ſome ſuperior excellence of mind, will, when in poſſeſſion of our perſons, have daily opportunities of ſeeing the improvement of the former; and thus, with love and reaſon both combined, we ſpread a toil too dear for him to break. How cautious, then, how very cautious ſhould we be, not to fix our affections on a man, who probably may abuſe the confidence we place in him. When the indiſſoluable knot is tied, we are no longer preſerved under the foſtering wing of an indulgent parent; friends and relations, all give up the joint care they have had of our happineſs, and center it alone in the will of a huſband: to him we muſt on all occaſions fly for aſſiſtance, which if he refuſes, we indeed are miſerable.

And yet, my Maria, what hazard, what riſque do we not run, in the choice of that man, who is to preſide over every future action of our lives? for there are a ſort of men, who think women made but for their pleaſure, as a domeſtic convenience, to riſe at their ſmiles, or ſink at their rebuke; and then, after ſuch behaviour, are amazed to find the delights of matrimony do not anſwer the expectations they have been taught to conceive thereof, and begin to treat

every idea of connubial love as merely chimerical, no where exiſting but in the luxuriant fancy of youth, ingenuous to create imaginary pleaſures; thus ridiculing the height of human felicity, only becauſe it is a refinement of which their coarſer ideas are not ſuſceptible. From ſuch, kind heaven defend my friend and me!

Although I am not guided by a blind miſtaken partiality for my own ſex, yet I acknowledge myſelf to have ſo good an opinion of the generality thereof, as to venture to ſay, that if their huſbands would treat them with a tenderneſs becoming the delicacy of their connexion, and not convert the indulgence of an obliging companion, into the rigid commands of an auſtere maſter, or the cold contempt of negligent indifference, they would find in their wives all their fond hearts could wiſh, *obedient helpmates, faithful friends, and agreeable companions.*

Do not, from what I have above ſaid, imagine that I am mad enough to think there is nothing required of us in this arduous ſtate; ſo far from it, I am convinced that, were we to ſpend our whole lives in the conſideration of what is proper to be done, there would ſtill be ſomething wanting in our conduct, to ſupply every duty incumbent on a good wife; and this very circumſtance ſeems deſigned by providence, to augment our felicity; for if there were no faults, we ſhould loſe all that heart-felt ſatisfaction ariſing from a reciprocal forgivement thereof. But above all let

us

us remember, that we ſhould retain the Lover after we become the Wife, and not, when we commence the one, entirely diveſt ourſelves of the other; for if we do, how wide will be the difference!—where that tender ſoftneſs?--where that amiable, engaging compliance, we made uſe of to appear agreeable before marriage? and as we did it then only perhaps to ſatisfy a girliſh vanity, how much more ſtudiouſly aught we to uſe our moſt careful aſſiduity to pleaſe, when all our domeſtic happineſs depends on the firm poſſeſſion of our huſband's affections. Let us therefore, by our wiſhes, ſtrive to intercept his will: and, according to the maxim in the ſong,

"While each with tender paſſion burns,
"Aſcend the throne of rule by turns;
"And place (to love, to virtue juſt)
"Security in mutual truſt."

The PADLOCK.

But my zeal for the happineſs of the reſt of my ſex, has almoſt made me forget to proceed in my ſtory.

At the concluſion of the play, my uncle went out to enquire after the carriage, promiſing to return immediately; but after having waited ſome time, you may imagine how amazed I was to ſee nothing of him, nor could I help expreſſing my aſtoniſhment thereat to Miſs Martin, who, as well as her brother, ſtrove with all the tender

concern they could to quiet my fears; but in vain. During the whole time of the entertainment, I was agitated with the moſt dreadful apprehenſions, inſomuch that the curtain had dropt ſome time before I diſcovered it.------In this dilemma, Mr. Martin inſiſted on ſetting me down, which, in ſuch a ſituation, I could not refuſe; he therefore handed me into the paſſage, where the croud was too great for us to proceed, and his eagerneſs to extricate us from this difficulty led him ſo far, that, by ſome accident, a chairman, in ſhifting one of his poles, let it fall upon his head, from whence the blood immediately guſhed in a great quantity. You may more eaſily imagine, than I can deſcribe, the conſternation this threw both his ſiſter and me into, our fears interpreting the danger to be greater than it really was, which, he aſſured us, was very trifling, and notwithſtanding our moſt earneſt entreaties, could not be prevailed on to accept of any aſſiſtance till he got home; but turning to his ſiſter, deſired ſhe would lend him her handkerchief, ſomebody in the croud having been civil enough to borrow his; but I being the quicker of the two, (and, I am afraid, almoſt as much concerned for his ſafety) before ſhe could find her's, had offered him mine, which he politely accepted; and having bound it round his head, with ſome difficulty ſeated us in the coach.

On our arrival at Albemarle-ſtreet, I enquired after my uncle, and had the ſatisfaction of hearing

hearing that he had been taken ill, on the ſudden change from ſo intenſe heat to cold; but that, to my heart-felt eaſe, he was again recovered, and had arrived juſt before me. On hearing this, Mr. Martin begged leave to enquire after his health, the next day; which I could not refuſe, but deſired that he would not, out of complaiſance to enquire after the ſafety of others, endanger his own, by coming out too ſoon; and intreated he would let me know how he did in the morning; which having promiſed they took their leaves, and left me at liberty to viſit my uncle, who, I found, had no remains of his diſorder but a violent head-ach.

Mercy on me! to what an unconſcionable length have I extended this ſubject! but we are apt to dwell on pleaſing themes, without conſidering the leiſure or patience of a correſpondent. However I think it is now high time for me to conclude, with an aſſurance of your ſoon hearing from me again; and that however I may be employed in the delightful taſk of duty and of love, there will always be room left for my Maria, in the heart of her ſincereſt friend,

ÆMILY SUMMERS.

CHAP. VII.

To be obliged to compound with my duty! aſham'd to look my uncle in the face! to bluſh at his confidence, and be humbled by his kindneſs! to feel the irkſomeneſs of receiving praiſe, which I am conſcious I do not merit! What a ſtate for an ingenuous mind!

The SCHOOL for RAKES.

ÆMILY to MARIA.

Albemarle Street.

AGREEABLE to my promiſe, I again take up my pen, to proceed in what your vivacity will call a romantic adventure. After parting with Mr. Martin, I went to bed, but without inclination to ſleep. The compoſure I had always hitherto felt, on repairing to reſt, was gone, and in its room had left ten thouſand doubts and fears.—According to my cuſtom, upon a ſtrict examination into my actions of the day, I found in my heart ſenſations which I dared not give way to, nor could totally ſuppreſs: in ſhort, I found my happineſs depended on the actions of a man, who as yet had never, and (what was worſe) who perhaps never intended to ſpeak to me, on any other footing than that of a common acquaintance. Shall I confeſs to you, that this thought affected me ſo far as to hinder me

from

from taking my natural reſt? I therefore roſe in the morning, pale and unrefreſhed, my uſual ſprightlineſs ſupplanted by a melancholy dejection, almoſt too much for me to bear. My uncle immediately percived it, and, with a paternal kindneſs, tenderly enquired the cauſe. To acknowledge the real one was impoſſible: the fictitious confeſſion of having been troubled with the tooth-ach all night, delivered me from that confuſion which his queſtion had thrown me into; but you may imagine that I did not feel much eaſier, when, after a moment's recollection, my conſcience dictated to me, to what the entertainment of an imprudent paſſion had reduced your friend; the wilful deception of a man ſo kind, ſo generous, that hitherto he had always ſtrove to intercept my wiſhes, that I might never know what it was to aſk a favour.——Oh! my Maria!—to what does this love ſubject us! how far does it debaſe the generoſity of our minds beneath its glorious ſphere!—At our births, by nature we are open, ingenuous, and ſincere; our youthful hearts can entertain no thought, no wiſh, which we deſire to exclude the breaſt of any one acquaintance.

I was meditating on the fallacious influence of unauthorized concealed love, when, according to my expectation, the ſervant announced Mr. Martin's approach. This ſound at once rouſed me from my reveries, and gave me ſpirits to receive him in as diſengaged a man-

ner as the nature of our acquaintance would admit of. I was ſorry to obſerve, that his dreſs (conſidering the time of day) was ſtudiouſly elegant. I am afraid he has either too much of the coxcomb in him, or a worſe opinion of my underſtanding than I could wiſh; as his appearance ſeemed to indicate, that he thinks me capable of receiving an impreſſion from his exterior parts. From your thorough knowledge of my heart, you beſt can tell how much he is miſtaken: and here, methinks, you will call me a whimſical girl, for troubling my head ſo much about a man, whom as yet I had never ſeen but once.—Why, that indeed is very true; but in that once, his eyes as plainly ſpoke the language of his ſoul, as if he had told me that he loved; for, in his whole behaviour, there was a delicate attention to my every word, which was more perſuaſive eloquence than any he could uſe.

Some few compliments had paſſed between us, when my uncle entered the room, to whom I introduced Mr. Martin, as the gentleman to whom I was ſo much obliged for his aſſiſtance the preceding evening. With his uſual politeneſs, he made him many acknowledgments for his behaviour, and, in a ſhort time, inſenſibly fell into a converſation, which ſeemed to promiſe an intimacy; nor was I miſtaken in my conjectures; a general invitation to Albemarle-ſtreet was the conſequence, at which, I will confeſs, I was not a little

a little pleaſed; and, in order to ſtrengthen this growing connexion, I ſent by him a meſſage to his ſiſter, intimating that I ſhould be proud of a ſtricter acquaintance with her: after which he took his leave, not without firſt having made a very ſignificant bow to me;—at leaſt my vanity conſtrued it as ſuch.

You may imagine he did not neglect the invitation he had received: few days paſſed in which we did not ſee him; and my uncle in a ſhort time conceived ſo cordial a fondneſs for him, that he ſcarcely ever ſeemed to have enough of his company; he was one in all our parties at home, and attended us to every public place; and though he did not pay me the common compliments which moſt of his ſex uſe to our's, ſtill there was a certain delicacy in every word, which too plainly aſſured me, that he regarded me with other eyes than thoſe of a mere acquaintance: and I will acknowledge, that I daily expected a declaration of his paſſion, nay, that I even wiſh'd it, though I was not without my fears, leſt my uncle, on account of the ſmallneſs of his fortune, ſhould oppoſe his inclinations, and thereby deprive me of his company, which I now enjoyed with unlimited pleaſure.—Oh! my Maria!—what did I not ſuffer from this apprehenſion!—and as he grew every day more particular, every time I ſaw him increaſed my uneaſineſs, till at length, what I ſo long expected, arrived: but I am ſummoned to my toilet, and therefore muſt make

make this the ſubject of another letter. Adieu! —on whomever I may beſtow my affections, you ſtill ſhall have your ſhare in the heart of

Your's, moſt ſincerely,

ÆMILY SUMMERS.

CHAP. VIII.

Conceit, more rich in matter than in words,
Brags of his ſubſtance, not of ornament;
They are but beggars that can count their worth:
But my true love is grown to ſuch exceſs,
I cannot ſum up one half of my wealth.

ROMEO and JULIET.

ÆMILY to MARIA.

Albemarle Street.

WHEN once affection is rooted in the breaſt, hard is the taſk to conceal the movements of our hearts from the dear object. I thus (my amiable friend) begin with a ſentiment, becauſe I think the ſequel of my ſtory will pretty clearly exemplify it: I will therefore now reſume the thread of my diſcourſe, and endeavour to be a little more conſiſtent than in my laſt; but as I was at that time in an unuſual flutter

flutter of ſpirits, I am ſure you will pardon me.

The morning preceding to my writing it, I was lolling negligently on a ſettee, peruſing your letter, when Mr. Martin, entering the room ſuddenly, unheard and unexpected, threw me into ſome little confuſion, and in my hurry I dropt your epiſtle on the floor, which, if you remember, was directed by your father: he immediately picked it up, and perceived the ſuperſcription to be a man's hand; after a ſhort ſilence, during which various paſſions by turns appeared in his face, "How happy, Madam, (ſaid he) "muſt that gentleman be, who can ſo far have "acquired your eſteem, as to be permitted to "correſpond with you!"—Having ſo ſaid, he held it in his hand, as if waiting for an anſwer; but as I perceived a taint of jealouſy in his words and mode of expreſſion, I endeavoured to evade the circumſtance, by enquiring when I might hope to congratulate him upon a perfect recovery from the accident he met at the theatre, which ſtill clouded his countenance with a patch? Seeing through my artifice, he anſwered as follows: "You ſeem, Miſs Summers, to be extremely "cautions of ſaying any thing further on the "letter:"—and, with a kind of forced irony, added, "I am ſure Miſs Summers's principles "would never ſuffer her to hold a correſpon-"dence with any one of whom ſhe need be "aſhamed."—Notwithſtanding the ſatisfaction

I at

I at that moment felt, for having awakened the resentment of that love I wished to cultivate, to support the farce, I could not avoid replying, with an air of negligence, "I do not think myself obliged to consult all my acquaintances on the choice of my correspondents; and, provided I have none with whom my uncle is displeased, I do not see that any other person has any concern in the affair."—Poor soul! how engagingly simple he looked!—he hung his head, and, with a timid hesitating inferiority, said, "To be sure, Madam—as you say—I have no right—I once, indeed, (added he with a sigh) flattered myself—but, fool that I was,—what reason had I to expect——" (then with a low bow continued) "but as I acknowledge my transgression, and sincerely beg your pardon, I hope Miss Summers will for once excuse so impertinent a curiosity; especially as in palliation thereof, I can with truth assure her, that I had some reason for my seeming enquiry."——"Well, (said I) since you confess your fault, I will now convince you, that your suspicions were groundless;—but observe—I do this to justify myself, not to satisfy you."—So saying, I produced the letter, and relating to him the real truth, shewed him your name at the bottom; at the sight of which, his countenance immediately brightened up; and I will own to you, that I felt an unspeakable pleasure, when I saw him, under a pretence of a closer examination of the direction, press my name to his lips with the greatest

greateſt eagerneſs; after which he returned me the letter, with as much compoſure as if he was convinced I had not taken notice of his laſt action.

The converſation now dropp'd; but this being far from my intention (I am afraid out of a ſecret deſire of urging him to a declaration), immediately took an opportunity of ſaying, "I think "Sir you told me, that you had a reaſon for your "ſeeming enquiry concerning the letter; ſhall I "not come under the predicament of unreaſon-"able curioſity by deſiring to know what it was?" —"By no means, replied he, as you are the "only perſon intereſted in it, you have an un-"doubted right to be acquainted therewith; par-"don me then, dear Miſs Summers, but my "own happineſs was at ſtake."—"Nay, now "(ſaid I) I don't underſtand you."—"Say ra-"ther (reply'd he, with ſome emotion) you "won't underſtand me; and indeed I don't "know whether I ſhould wiſh you, nor would "I ever have informed you of it, but that I find, "notwithſtanding all my endeavours, it will be "impoſſible long to conceal it from you; in juſ-"tification therefore of my own behaviour, "(which I am ſenſible muſt have appear'd very "extraordinary) I am under an abſolute neceſſity "of declaring, that from the firſt moment which "I ſaw, I lov'd you."—Oh, my Maria!—what contradictory creatures are we women?—altho' this declaration was my ultimate wiſh, and tho'

it

it was what I had ſo long expected, would you believe, that when the wiſh'd for moment was arrived, I could ſcarce ſupport myſelf from fainting. Perceiving therefore that I heſitated for an anſwer (for indeed I knew not what to ſay), he took one of my hands, and with ſome warmth cry'd, "May I not, deareſt Miſs Summers, "hope that by my earneſt endeavours to pleaſe, "I may at length render myſelf not totally diſ-"agreeable to you."—And much more he then ſaid than I can now remember: it is impoſſible to deſcribe the dilemma I was in; and, to confeſs the truth, the moment was not a little critical.—A fine young fellow at my feet, uſing all the rhetoric he was maſter of, to perſuade me to what before I had no ſmall inclination, (I mean the avowal of my paſſion) was a dangerous ſituation:—Tell me, my Maria, was this a time for heſitation?—Truſt me—No—And I really think that I had great prudence in avoiding a preſent return of his profeſſions; which I did by ſaying, "It has always been my conſtant rule, and always "ſhall be, Sir, never to liſten to any one on this "ſubject, till I have my uncle's ſanction for ſo "doing; it is to him therefore you muſt apply."—"By your referring me to Sir Harry, Madam (re-"plied he) I flatter myſelf that if I have his per-"miſſion for the attempt, I may one day inſpire "you with ſentiments of tenderneſs."—Was not that pretty forward my dear?——However I was determined to puniſh him for his preſumption; therefore with all the conſequence I could then

aſſume,

aſſume, I replied, " You have drawn, Sir, a " concluſion in your own favour which might as " eaſily be turn'd to your diſadvantage; I mean, " that you might take my reference of you to my " uncle for an abſolute denial; as I think, you " may be pretty well convinced, that he will " never be induced to give you his conſent."— " I underſtand you, Madam, ſaid he, the dif- " ference of our fortunes and expectations; but " I have too good an opinion of your generoſity " to think that alone could influence you, what- " ever it might Sir Harry; for which reaſon I " rather choſe to apply to you firſt, being con- " vinced that were I to meet with encourage- " ment from you, he would never withhold his, " in a point where your happineſs was ſo nearly " concerned." My anſwer to this came of courſe, " Your only way, Sir, to gain mine is, to ſay " no more on this ſubject, till after your appli- " cation to him; however of this you may be " aſſured, that as I am almoſt convinced he will " never interpoſe in an affair of this kind, ſo " have I too much honour to give any perſon a " double trouble where one will ſuffice." Was this ſaying too much?—However, whether it was or not, he underſtood my meaning well; for kiſſing my hand with the greateſt tenderneſs, " My kindeſt Æmily," burſt ſpontaneouſly from his lips; and ſo he left me to follow my inſtructions with regard to my uncle.—And now my friend, I aſk your advice how to act, in caſe he ſhould oppoſe my wiſhes; as be that as it may,

I am

I am ſure it will be impoſſible to hide the movements of my heart from him, who has gained ſo entire poſſeſſion of it; but in your counſel talk not of impoſſibilities; and if you have never felt the influence of a tender impartiality, conſider the difficulty of eraſing one when it is firmly rooted in the heart.—Adieu, ſtrain every power to aſſiſt with your advice,

Your deareſt friend,

Æ. SUMMERS.

ÆMILY to MARIA.

Albemarle Street.

OH! my Maria, give me joy; I am happy, happy beyond expreſſion; he is mine, faſt as the powers of love and promiſe can enſure him;—oh, the extatic minute when, after long reſtraint the hearts of lovers congenial ſpring to meet each other!—Sir Harry yeſterday informed, me that he had received propoſals from Mr. Martin, "of what nature (added he with a ſmile) I be-"lieve you are not ignorant; I therefore deſire "to know of you what anſwer I am to give him:" —"Your prudence, Sir, (ſaid I) will always di-"rect you to what is beſt."—"That's not the "caſe, (replied he) put prudence out of the "queſtion, then tell me, could you love him as "a wife?—if you can, he is yours; and tho' "your fortunes will not be large enough to ſup-"ply the luxurious ſuperfluities of life, it ſhall

"be

" be made ſufficient to render two worthy people " happy; and you ſtill may have ſomething to " ſpare for the neceſſities of a deſerving friend, " or a pitiable object; and in this life what more " can be deſired?" In ſhort, in the afternoon I received a viſit from Mr. Martin, and my uncle joining our hands, expreſſed his approbation of the union; at the ſame time, with a benignant ſmile, imploring Heaven to ſhower down proſperity upon our heads.—I was thus, you ſee, obliged to promiſe, that in due time I would, by completing Mr. Martin's happineſs, render my own ſo too.—Would you were here to ſhare in my felicity!—for at preſent my joy is almoſt too great to bear with moderation. Adieu; a tumultuous heart ill can furniſh matter for a long epiſtle; excuſe therefore any more from

Your overjoy'd

Æ. SUMMERS.

*** Though theſe letters are thus placed in immediate ſucceſſion, that the thread of the narrative might not be interrupted, the reader will no doubt obſerve, that ſome time intervened between the writing of each.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Mighty Pan! with tender care
View this ſwain and virgin fair;
May they ever thus impart
Juſt return of heart for heart!
May the pledges of their bliſs
Climb their knees to ſhare the kiſs!
May their ſteady blooming youth,
While they tread the paths of truth,
Virtues catch from either ſide,
From the bridegroom and the bride!

Lloyd's ARCADIA, a Dramatic Paſtoral.

MARIA to ÆMILY.

INDEED, indeed, my deareſt Æmily, theres's no bearing this: you are poſitively a horrid provoking girl: one minute you aſk my my advice, and the next comes a letter, informing me that you have followed your own inclinations, without waiting for my counſel: thus are all the fine things, which I had treaſured up to perſuade you to conquer your paſſion, thrown away, and rendered uſeleſs, by your precipitate conduct. Being determined to give you ſome aſſiſtance, as I cannot addreſs myſelf to you after the manner I at firſt intended, I will endeavour

to

to lay you down ſome rules for the married ſtate, which I hope will not be totally uſeleſs.

Serioufly then, as my Æmily has always hitherto dignified me with the name of Friend, I ſhould ill deſerve that title, were I to be ſilent at a time when all her acquaintances will ſoon be pouring in their congratulations, on what may juſtly be called, *the moſt important event of her life.* At a time like this, when your heart is replete with joy, I am afraid you will ſcarce have leiſure to attend a tedious homily of grave ſentiments. Sincerity is the trueſt teſt of friendſhip, and, though uncourtly, when well meant claims a favourable reception: the phyſician who adminiſters medicines which may be diſagreeable, and the ſurgeon who probes a wound, as they act upon ſalutary principles, ought rather to be thanked than blamed, for the eſſential pain their endeavours occaſion.

Firſt then, let me intreat you to conſider ſeriouſly the ſolemn nature of the engagement into which you are going to enter; and as you have often, to feed a fooliſh vanity, ſpent whole days in the choice of a new gown, or a ſet of ribbands; how much more attentively ſhould you conſider that general conduct, which is to enſure your happineſs, or miſery!

But as a preacher in petticoats is rather intolerable, though my papa ſays there are many old women

women mount pulpits, I ſhall not endeavour to prejudice you againſt the matrimonial voyage you are about to take, by picturing the many hazards and perils which often attend it.—Be neat in apparel, cordial in behaviour, ſlow to find, and ready to forgive, faults; cautious of hearing that dangerous flattery beauty like your's may produce; follow faſhion, without worſhipping ſo vain an idol; indulge agreeable, harmleſs ſociety; preſerve natural charms by a regular life, without paltry aids of art; ſupport ſpirit according to your income, with that commendable œconomy which caſts at diſtance parſimonious penury: in ſhort, my dear Æmily, ſtrive to make home agreeable, and, with the accompliſhments you are miſtreſs of, if your huſband wanders, he muſt be the moſt ungrateful, inſenſible, or vicious wretch living.

That I may not interrupt that pleaſing flow of ideas, and that lovely proſpect of expectation, may they prove real and permanent, which now brighten your mind! Allow me to haſten a concluſion, and to wiſh that ſome remembrance of me may ever find ſome corner in my dear Emmy's delicate affection.

Your's, in all degrees of

ſincere cordiality,

MARIA HARTRY.

MARIA

MARIA to ÆMILY.

Oak-hall.

YOU cannot imagine, my dearest Æmily, how much your last letter * has surprized me; nor are you so explicit as I could wish: you only tell me, that an unexpected business requires your uncle's immediate attendance in Ireland, and that he has desired you to postpone your marriage till after his return; thus leaving me to guess at all the other circumstances: however, I hope that his business, (whatever it be) will not detain him long; and if so, I will fairly confess, that I am not sorry for it, for two reasons; first, because to learn how to set a just value on prosperity, we should feel the frowns of disappointment; so this slight misfortune will inure you to the patient toleration of greater, should they ever arrive: the other cause of my joy at this event is, that it will give me the pleasure of your company, as I must insist on having you at Oak-hall during your uncle's absence: bring Mr. Martin with you, and let us make a *partié quarrée*; who the fourth person is to be, I will inform you when I can do it in person.—Oh! my Æmily, I have much to say to you, more than I can possibly croud into the limits of this letter: I will therefore make no other apology for leaving you in some doubt, than my

* This letter does not appear.

eager

eager defire of feeing you with all convenient fpeed. Come foon, I requeft, and glad the heart of

Your's, moft affectionately,

MARIA HARTRY.

CHAP. X.

IN confequence of the foregoing Letter, Æmily foon fet out for Oak-hall; though not without fome fmall regret, as Mr. Martin's attendance at Weftminfter neceffarily prevented him from accompanying her; but as Maria will now begin to make no fmall figure in this hiftory, it may be right to give my readers fome further account of this young lady, as well as of her parents: in order to do which properly, I muft begin at an earlier period than that to which I have reduced my ftory.

Sir Thomas Hartry was a baronet poffeffed of a large eftate in the country where he refided; which he inherited from a long train of anceftors, who were all rendered remarkable by their extreme avarice: and though he did not poffefs this fhocking contraction of heart in fo great a degree, ftill he did not totally degenerate from the maxim of his illuftrious forefathers. "Get "money," was his favourite principle; and indeed this feemed to be the aim of all his actions;

tions; notwithſtanding which, he was by no means totally callous to the feelings of humanity; for, what was moſt extraordinary, he could feel for the diſtreſſes of others; though he ſeemed deaf to almoſt the common calls of neceſſity for himſelf. Ever conſtant to his favourite notions, he married lady Hartry for two reaſons; the one, becauſe ſhe had ten thouſand pounds; the other, in hopes of having an heir to his eſtate: and as this was almoſt his ultimate wiſh, one would imagine he muſt be completely happy, to find himſelf indulged with ſuch a bleſſing, about a year after his marriage; and ſuch a one, who as he grew up, became the admiration of the whole country, for his ſenſe and good nature: in ſhort, he ſeemed entirely clear'd from his father's faults, and to inherit the virtues only of both his parents: yet, ſuch is the unaccountable caprice of human nature, that though he was ſo deſerving a ſon, as almoſt to exceed deſcription, he never was a favourite with his father; who, notwithſtanding, could aſſign no reaſon for his diſlike. Charles (that was his name), beheld it with concern, and endeavoured to gain his affections by his aſſiduity; but this, inſtead of being taken in the favourable light, ſerved only to heighten his father's diſguſt: in ſhort, nothing could pleaſe him, and he at laſt drove him, by a courſe of ill uſage, at the age of eighteen, to ſeek that happineſs among ſtrangers, which he could not find among his neareſt relations. But behold the amazing caprice of mankind! who never know how to ſet a juſt

value on a jewel till 'tis gone; that we cannot know how much we love, or what it is to want a friend, till we have loſt him, was never more ſtrongly verified than in this inſtance of Sir Thomas Hartry; who, till this moment, never was aware of the real affection which he had for his ſon; his virtues now appeared with double force to the afflicted father, who in vain uſed all poſſible means to recover him; and when he found that he was gone for ever, all the tender parent riſing into his eyes, quite abſorb'd the man; and he for ſome time gave way to that ſoft ſorrow, which overpowered his breaſt, and which he could not ſuppreſs.

So ſevere a blow had nearly been too much for Lady Hartry, who almoſt doated on her ſon, regarding him with thoſe innate feelings which mothers only can be truly judges of. Time, however, that great reſtorer of all things, in ſome meaſure alleviated the grief of both Sir Thomas and his lady; the former of whom, with the loſs of his ſon, ſeemed totally to have abandoned his paſſion for money, and determined to make up in kindneſs what the ſon had wanted, to his daughter Maria, who being about ten years old when the above affair happened, could not, of courſe, be ſuppoſed to feel much affliction for the loſs of her brother: —all that ſhe could, ſhe did.—As ſhe might now be reckoned an only child, no trouble, no expence, was ſpared in the education of this darling

darling of the family: and her fond parents were overjoyed to find their trouble and attention ſo well repaid, as to behold her, at the age of eighteen, poſſeſſed of every natural as well as acquired perfection, neceſſary to complete the accompliſhed lady: her perſon was handſome to exceſs, rather ſhort than otherwiſe; her carriage was eaſy and genteel without affectation;

"Her breath diſclos'd the ſweets of ſpring;
"And if for ſummer you would ſeek,
"'Twas painted in her eye, her cheek."

The goodneſs of her underſtanding has been made ſufficiently apparent to the reader by her letter, before inſerted, to Æmily, on the ſubject of her marriage. So happy in natural and acquired perfections, no wonder ſhe was the delight of her parents, and the admiration of all who knew her.

CHAP. XI.

——— But come what ſorrow can,
It cannot countervail th' exchange of joy
That one ſhort minute gives me, in her ſight.
ROMEO and JULIET.

MARIA Hartry was propoſed as a juſt pattern for all the young ladies in the

country. No young man could ſee her without loving; nor was there any father but what courted, and would have been proud of, her alliance. Yet, amidſt the many admirers that ſhe gained, the many compliments which were paid her, and though ſurrounded by the whole artillery of love; no gallant could yet boaſt of having received more encouragement from her than was becoming an acquaintance, for as ſuch only did ſhe regard all who had offered her their ſervices: notwithſtanding which, as I profeſs myſelf to be a faithful hiſtorian, I muſt confeſs, that ſhe could not call her heart her own, it having long ſince, in her private determination, been beſtowed on a neighbouring gentletleman, whoſe name was Melvill; though he was ignorant of his good fortune in the poſſeſſion of ſo ineſtimable a treaſure; not that he was blind to the united charms of perſon and underſtanding, which ſo apparently ſhone forth in Maria, but becauſe his diffidence prevented him from aſſuring himſelf of that ſucceſs, which only depended on his aſking her the queſtion.

I will not pay ſo bad a compliment to that young gentleman's underſtanding as to ſay, he was the handſomeſt man nature ever formed; let it ſuffice to aſſure my readers, that ſhe had been far from deficient in adorning him with perſonal qualifications, to which his politeneſs gave an additional luſtre; his father dying whilſt he was yet young, left him heir to a very large eſtate;

eſtate; on this proviſo, that he ſhould not come into the poſſeſſion thereof, till he attained the age of twenty-five years: a right, which though not allowed of, either by nature or juſtice, many parents thus aſſume, by prolonging the minority of their children. As he lived with his guardian, in the neighbourhood of Sir Thomas Hartry, he of courſe was intimate with that gentleman, and from his frequent viſits at Oak-hall, had drank deep of the delicious poiſon of love before he knew by what name to ſtile his regard; recollection of the pleaſure which he always found in Maria's company, too ſoon, alas! convinced him of the true reaſon, and he ſeveral times determined to inform her thereof; but ſuch is the modeſty attendant on unfeigned love, that, notwithſtanding the various opportunities he had, his fear overcame his regard, and prevented his beginning the only ſubject on which he wiſh'd to talk; but 'tis not the tongue alone, that can declare our paſſion; no, our eyes pronounce it, and every action ſpeaks; what though he never told her that he lov'd; his whole behaviour ſhew'd it; it was apparent to every eye; nor could Maria any longer be blind, to what ſhe ſo earneſtly wiſh'd to be true.

She ſaw it with pleaſure; and thus Melvill had a more powerful advocate in her breaſt, than he even dared to hope: thus ſituated, ſhe daily expected a declaration, and as often was

diſappointed; for tho' her behaviour gave him every encouragement the nature of their connection would admit of, he could not ſo far overcome the natural timid reſpect of his ſoul. Under theſe almoſt inſupportable torments, his health, from inward grief, ſenſibly declined; his life became burthenſome and tedious; he never was eaſy one minute when out of her preſence, and, at the ſame time, was racked with the moſt tormenting fears of loſing her for ever: In this unhappy ſtate did he for ſome time live, till no longer able to endure it, he determined to acquaint her with his inviolable attachment, and hope the beſt. When we have form'd any fav'rite ſcheme, it is an eaſy matter to find an opportunity of putting it into execution; thus as Melvill had formed a deſign, on the ſucceſs of which, all the happineſs of his future life depended, he burnt with the moſt eager impatience to be delivered from ſo painful an uncertainty; and as very few days paſſed in which he was not at Oak-hall, he ſoon found the ſo much wiſhed for opportunity.

One very warm day, after having dined there, Maria propoſed a walk in the grove, which her parents immediately aſſented to, ſaying that they would follow her; thus luckily leaving our young couple together, at which Maria was not a little pleaſed, Melvill having previouſly informed her, that when a proper time offered, he could wiſh to have ſome converſation with her: therefore

therefore joyfully leaving her parents to follow them, ſhe ſet out with Melvill, almoſt dying with curioſity to know what he had to communicate.

She wiſhed it might be what ſhe ſuſpected; though at the ſame time ſhe was not totally devoid of fear leſt it ſhould, not being provided with a ſuitable anſwer thereto: from theſe conſiderations therefore, her mind was far from being the moſt tranquil. Conſcious of his intentions, Melvill was not in a very enviable ſituation, and trembled ſo violently, that had ſhe not been as much agitated, it could never have eſcaped her notice: however, by both being equally concerned, they neither of them perceived it in the other, and thus walked without uttering a ſyllable, till they arrived at a bench in the grove, where they ſat down, both ſtill preſerving the exacteſt ſilence; many attempts, indeed, to ſpeak, were made on both ſides, but nothing more than—*Sir*—and *Madam*——*I beg your pardon*——*I thought you ſpoke*——and ſuch incoherent ſentences paſſed, till, after ſome heſitation, Maria took courage enough to aſk, what buſineſs Mr. Melvill could have with her?—to which he returned no anſwer, and put her to the painful neceſſity of repeating the queſtion; when no longer able to reſtrain his paſſion, he dropt on one knee, and ſeizing her hand, cried, "Can you, lovely "Maria, even appear to be ignorant of what

"I have to ſay?—Who can be permitted to "converſe with you, without involuntarily lov-"ing you?—Can you be miſtreſs of thoſe "charms, and wonder at my paſſion?——Yes, "deareſt angel, I love you with the moſt ardent "affection; but could I have divin'd, that a "declaration thereof would have ſo far offended "you, (as by your countenance I ſee you now "are) my lips for ever ſhould have been cloſed, "and I would have carried the ſecret to my "early grave. What vanity could induce me "to hope your kind notice, with ſo ſmall a ſhare "of attraction and merit to recommend me?—"But do not, dear Maria, do not hate me; "though you cannot love, do not deſpiſe me."——"Deſpiſe you!—no, Mr. Melvill, heaven "forbid I ſhould deſpiſe any one!—But pray, "Sir, riſe:—you diſtreſs me—indeed you do."——"I did not mean it, (replied he:) I would "ſooner die, than give you one moment's un-"eaſineſs:—but will you then thus reject me "for ever?—Oh! do not look with ſuch chil-"ling indifference: allow me to hope, without "treſpaſſing the bounds of delicacy, one favour-"able expreſſion."——"What would you "have me ſay?"—"Only that I am not quite "indifferent to you, not hateful."——"You "are indeed, Sir, (replied ſhe, ſighing) far "from it."——"And is it poſſible, (returned "Melvill) that Maria can think tenderly of "me?"——"Soft, no more:—here are my "father and mother."——"But may I then be "permitted

"permitted (ſays the impatient lover) to impart "my further ſentiments by letter?"——"Any "thing, if you will now be ſilent: another time "I'll hear you, or from you."

The arrival of Sir Thomas and Lady Hartry put an end to the converſation for this time. The diſcourſe turned on indifferent topics, and our young couple parted much better pleaſed with each other than when they met; Maria, to find that ſhe had not placed her affections on a ſenſeleſs and unworthy object; and Melvill, that he had gained a kind of permiſſion to write to her, which he determined to do immediately on his return home.

CHAP. XII.

To mourn a miſchief that is paſt and gone,
Is the next way to draw new miſchief on;
The robb'd that ſmiles, ſteals ſomething from the thief;
He robs himſelf, that ſpends a bootleſs grief.

OTHELLO.

BEFORE I proceed any farther, I muſt beg leave to introduce to my readers, ſome new acquaintances, I mean the family of Mr. Howard, Melvill's guardian; which indeed was not large, as it conſiſted only of himſelf, his

daughter Charlotte, and his ward. This gentleman had formerly been in a capital buſineſs in London; during which time, he had contracted an intimacy with Melvill's father; who, from his candour and juſt dealing, conceived ſo good an opinion of him, as at his death to appoint him ſole guardian to his ſon.

On the loſs of his wife, he retired with his daughter, who was then an infant, to the ſmall eſtate where he now reſided, to enjoy the down-hill of his life, far from the noiſy buſtling of that world, the major part of which he was convinced, made fraud their only ſtudy, and money their almoſt ſole purſuit: although his rank in life was not equal to that of Sir Thomas Hartry, nevertheleſs a great intimacy ſubſiſted between the two families; and Charles Hartry and Charlotte being play-fellows when young, conceived for each other a cordial and unfeigned friendſhip, which as they grew up, ripening into mutual love, in their inadvertent youth they readily gave way to it; but when the pleaſing fondneſs in ſome meaſure was ſubſided into a ſettled paſſion, and reaſon had recovered her loſt ſway, Charles began ſeriouſly to conſider, that on account of their inequality of fortunes, it would be impoſſible ever to make his father agree to the match; and, as he had too much real love for poor Charlotte to think of involving her in certain diſtreſs, by a clandeſtine marriage, he had no other reſource left, than the aforementioned

mentioned manner of leaving Oak-hall; flattering himſelf, that abſence would efface the remembrance of what he dared not cheriſh in his breaſt; nor would he venture to take leave of this darling of his heart, leſt her preſence and arguments ſhould ſhake the firm reſolve which he had made. After his departure, and not till then, would he inform her of his reaſons for this ſtep, which he did by letter; and although ſhe ſaw the juſtneſs and propriety thereof, in their full force, his abſence could not fail of being a heavy cauſe of grief to her; however, as reſignation was the only medicine which could reſtore her peace, ſhe patiently ſubmitted to her misfortunes; though being deſtitute of a friend, to whom ſhe might relate the ſtory of her woe, ſhe could not forbear ſometimes in private, paying to his memory the tribute of a tear; till as Maria grew up, they form'd an intimacy, which, from a ſimilarity of ſentiments, was ſoon converted into friendſhip; and Charlotte had the ſatisfaction of unburthening her heart of the load under which it laboured, to that perſon from whom ſhe was ſure to meet the generous return of compaſſion: nor was her confidence miſplaced! Maria ſaw, and pitied her misfortunes; and by being frequently with her, kindly endeavoured to diſpel that gloom which hung upon her countenance, whilſt alone. Melvill therefore knowing the friendly connection which ſubſiſted between them, determined, thro' Charlotte's means, to get a letter conveyed to Maria; and accordingly,

ingly, on his return to Mr. Howard's, informed her of what, from his behaviour, ſhe muſt have been blind not to have perceived before; at the ſame time deſiring her aſſiſtance therein, knowing what it was to love, and pitying the pangs of barr'd affections, ſhe promiſed him all the help in her power; and as an earneſt of future ſervices, to convey a letter the next morning to Oak-hall, upon which he immediately wrote as follows:

To Miſs HARTRY.

Dear Madam,

In what words ſhall I expreſs my ſorrow, for the pain that my yeſterday's behaviour gave you? If I then ſaid any thing to incur your diſpleaſure, or really offend you, I hope you will have goodneſs enough to attribute it to the violence of a paſſion, which no time can alter or abate: and conſider, that I declared it to you, before I could have an opportunity to weigh the conſequences of ſuch behaviour, that my mind was ſo replete with the idea of your perfections, I was not maſter of myſelf; that the time, the place, the opportunity, all conſpired to hurry me on to that act, by which I have incurred your diſpleaſure. If you will generouſly recollect all theſe, I flatter myſelf your goodneſs of heart is ſuch, that you will readily forgive me: for be aſſured, that could I have foreſeen any diſpleaſure, or painful anxiety, on your ſide, nothing

ſhould

ſhould have forced the painful ſecret from me. However, ſince I have once had the preſumption to entertain a thought of you, give me leave again to throw myſelf at your feet, and declare, what I hope you will believe me ſincere in, that I love you almoſt to diſtraction.—Oh! dearest Maria, if you cannot regard me with a favourable eye, at leaſt pity the ſufferings of

Your devoted admirer,

HENRY MELVILL.

The above letter Charlotte diſpatched under a cover to her friend, and Melvill waited the return of the meſſenger with the greateſt anxiety; however, thinking him unuſually tedious, (for lovers ever run before the clock) in order to amuſe himſelf, he took up his favourite author *, when the following lines immediately caught his eye, which he thought ſo applicable to himſelf, that he could not forbear repeating them two or three times aloud:

Bleſt be the man, his memory at leaſt,
Who found the art thus to unfold his breaſt;
And taught ſucceeding times an eaſy way,
Their ſecret thoughts by letters to convey;
To baffle abſence, and ſecure delight,
Which, till that time, was limited to ſight:

* The GUARDIAN.

The

The parting farewel ſpoke the laſt adieu;
The leſs'ning diſtance paſt, then loſs of view;
The friend was gone, which ſome kind moments gave,
And abſence ſeparated, like the grave.
When for a wife the youthful patriarch ſent,
The camels, jewels, and the ſteward, went;
The wealthy equipage, tho' grave and ſlow;
But not a line, which might the lover ſhew.
The rings and bracelets woo'd her hands and arms;
But, had ſhe known of melting words, the charms
That under ſecret ſeals in ambuſh lie,
To catch the ſoul when drawn into the eye;
The fair Aſſyrian had not took his guide,
Nor her ſoft heart in chains of pearl been ty'd.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

——————— If I were now to die,
'Twere now to be moſt happy; for I fear,
My ſoul hath her content ſo abſolute,
That not another comfort, like to this,
Succeeds in unknown fate.

OTHELLO.

MELVILL was amuſing himſelf after the manner mentioned at the concluſion of my laſt chapter, when Charlotte entered the room with a letter, which having given him, ſhe, ſmilling, retired: but the joy that he had conceived, at the receipt of an epiſtle from Maria, was quickly converted into the moſt poignant grief, when, on opening it, he read only the following words:

"Sir,'

"Since I laſt ſaw you, an affair has happen-
"ed, of which I cannot conveniently inform you
"by letter. If you have the regard which you
"profeſs for me, you will find ſome immediate
"opportunity of ſeeing

"The afflicted

"MARIA HARTRY."

On

On reading this extraordinary note, our hero was little better than one mad: his mind was agitated with the moſt perplexing doubts and fears; and in this agony did he ſet out for Oakhall, without giving any anſwer to the repeated queſtions of Miſs Howard, who had no ſmall reaſon to be ſurprized at his behaviour; nor indeed could ſhe form any conjecture of the cauſe, 'till, juſt as he was ſetting out, throwing her Maria's note, he cried, "Madam, read that; "---then wonder, if you can, that I am diſtract-"ed.

On his arrival at Sir Thomas Hartry's he found that both he and my lady were out, but that Maria had walked into the grove; thither he haſtened with all the impetuoſity of a lover, and found her on the ſame bench, where, but the preceding day he had diſcloſed his love; he found her, 'tis true;---but, oh heart-piercing ſight! with one hand ſhe was ſupporting her head, and with the other, ſhe wiped away the tears, which fell in torrents from her lovely eyes. ---She was ſo loſt in thought, that he got pretty near before ſhe perceived him; but when the ruſtling of the leaves drew her attention that way, ſtarting up, with eager tranſports, ſhe cry'd, "Oh! Mr. Melvill, is it you?---"I am glad "you are come."---Then ſmiling through her tears, ſhe added "Have I not overſtepp'd the "bounds of modeſty, in thus deſiring to ſee you?" ---"Tell me, my dear Maria, (ſaid he) tell me, "what

" what is it that effects you, inform me, I beseech
" you ; what can be the cause of that uneasiness
" which I see so strongly printed on your coun-
" tenance ?"--- " You were no sooner (answered
" she) departed yesterday, than my father in-
" form'd me, that he was just come from Sir To-
" by Clunch, who had been to make a proposal
" for an alliance of the two families, by his son's
" marriage with me ; and, to my sorrow, he
" was so thoroughly resolved upon it, that it
" was in vain I pleaded my dislike to Mr.
" Clunch ; he who has hitherto been so indul-
" gent a parent, nor ever offered to force my in-
" clinations in an affair of this nature, has insist-
" ed on my receiving this gentleman as one who
" is to be my husband ; and I am ordered this
" afternoon to prepare for an interview."------
" And can you ! can my Maria (said Melvill)
" thus cruelly resolve to abandon me for ever,
" just when I had resolution to declare my love ?"
" ---" You know (said she) it is my father's
" order ; and you must likewise know what
" will be the inevitable consequence of disobedi-
" ence from a man of his violent temper." " And
" was this your business with me, Madam ?---
" but I will not complain ; for since I am indif-
" ferent to Miss Hartry, it matters not what
" becomes of me :---that you may for ever be
" happy," was all that he could answer ; and
was just going to quit the place, when Maria
recalled him, by saying, with a tone of voice,
that astonished him, " Although Mr. Melvill
" may

"may hereafter despise me, for my ingenuity, "in so readily acknowledging my passion; ne-"verthelefs I can on no consideration, be hypo-"crite enough to disguise the real feelings of my "heart; what that dictates my mouth must "utter, nor can I to gain the world, be guilty "of the least deceit; no, Sir, be assured that I "will never give my hand to any one but you, "even at the alter should they drag me there;--- "I will there assert my right of nature as a free-"born Christian, nor give my hand to any one, "when my heart is already dispos'd of to ano-"ther."---On hearing this Melvill stood like one thunderstruck or petrified; at last taking her hand with a look of inexpressible tenderness, he said, "Despise you!---no my dear Maria; I "honour, I revere you for your ingenuous gene-"rosity of sentiment:---amiable girl! that could "at once throw aside the veil of dissimulation, "her sex so often affect, and thus openly confess "her regard;---oh, my dear angel you are too "good, I can never deserve it."---"Indeed you "do (interrupted she) and much more; but at "present let us consider of the most probable "means to extricate ourselves from this dilem-"ma; which the precipitate unkindness of a po-"sitive parent, has thrown us into."---

After some conversation on the subject, it was agreed, that she should inform Mr. Clunch of her dislike to him; and if that would not do, even of her prepossession in favour of another;

to

to perſuade him to diſcontinue his viſits; and, having exchanged vows of mutual fidelity, they parted; ſhe, to prepare for the reception of a man whom ſhe deteſted, and he to relate all that had paſſed to Charlotte, which he did immediately on his return home: but before I proceed, it may not be improper to give my readers ſome ſketch of Mr. Clunch's family and character.

CHAP. XIV.

——————I am much ſorry, Sir,
You put me to forget a lady's manners
By being ſo verbal: and learn now for all
That I who know my heart, do here pronounce
By the very truth of it, I care not for you:
And am ſo near the lack of charity
T'accuſe myſelf, I hate you: which I had rather
You felt, than make my boaſt.

CYMBELINE.

MR. Clunch was the ſole heir of Sir Toby Clunch, who having loſt his wife in childbed of this ſon, grew ſo immoderately fond of him as never to ſuffer him out of his ſight; ſo that we may reaſonable ſuppoſe the education that he gave him was not the moſt refined; indeed his only concern was, to make him maſter of hunting, ſhooting, and other ſuch ruſtic qualifications;

qualifications; in which he ſucceeded ſo happily, as to have him reckoned at the age of twenty-five, (the time of this propoſal) the completeſt ſportſman in the county; that is, he would fight a main of cocks, drive a ſet of horſes, ride a fox chace, drink his bottle, or ſhoot flying, with any man in the three kingdoms for five hundred guineas, play or pay; and in theſe five things conſiſted all his excellence; ſweet recommendations! to a girl of Maria's delicate feelings: his father had likewiſe not forgot to inſtil ſome of his favourite principles into him; ſuch as, "Children have not, or ought not to have, any "will of their own;——— that all their acti-"ons tend to one great end,—obedience," and many others equally arbitrary and ridiculous. —When Sir Toby therefore mentioned this match to him, all the anſwer he made to it was, —"Why, ay, I'll marry her, if you think it "proper; otherwiſe, I am very well as I am,— "howſomever I'm glad you've appointed this "afternoon for the meeting, becauſe I am en-"gag'd to hunt to-morrow with neighbour "Trottall."———

Such was the gentleman who arriv'd at Oakhall to pay his addreſſes to the lovlieſt of her ſex; and to whoſe beauty her anxiety and concern gave an additional luſtre: After a little general converſation, the young couple were left alone, and ſome time elaps'd before one word was ſpoke on either ſide, Mr. Clunch being very buſy in ty-

ing

ing ſome knots in the laſh of his whip; however, recollecting himſelf, he approach'd nearer to Maria, and made the following elegant ſpeech.

"I ſuppoſe, Miſs, you know my buſineſs here; "my father has ordered me to wait on you; for, "as he ſays, we are to be married, he thinks "it proper, we ſhould be a little acquainted be-"forehand; though, for my own part, I don't "ſee the neceſſity for it; but it ſeems it is the "way of your great folk; and ſince I am here, "I'll tell you a piece of my mind,—look ye, "Miſs, I am a man of few words,—I don't love "your high-flown ſpeeches, becauſe I don't un-"derſtand them; if you can like me for a huſ-"band,—I'm your man:—but what do I ſay "---if ?---for your father ſays you muſt, and "that's enough.'—— A great deal more of the ſame ſort did Maria ſuffer him to run on, before ſhe interrupted him; which ſhe at length did, though in the gentleſt terms poſſible, leſt he ſhould fly into a paſſion, and thereby rouſe her father, whom ſhe knew to be not far off; with the moſt perſuaſive eloquence "ſhe begg'd him not to im-"portune her any longer on the ſubject, for that "ſhe could never think of him for an huſband, "that ſhe ſhould always be proud to reſpect him "as an acquaintance; but found herſelf unequal "to the taſk of loving him with the tenderneſs "of a wife."

Rough

Rough as the ſurrounding woods, all the anſwer this unfeeling brute returned to her remonſtrances, was, "Why for the matter of that, I "can't help it:---I believe there will be but "little love loſt between us; nor ſhould I ever "have troubled my head about loving you, but "that my father has expreſly ſaid, I ſhall marry "you; and yours ſays the ſame."-----"I am "ſure he could not ſo far forget himſelf," (replied Maria.) ——"Nay, but he did, (an-"ſwered the 'ſquire) and marry me you muſt; "unleſs you have a mind to be a diſobedient girl: "---but as I am obliged to be out early to-"morrow, I will take my leave of you; ſo, "Miſs, I wiſh you a good night:---I ſhall ac-"quaint Sir Thomas with your behaviour, I aſ-"ſure you:---your ſervant—your ſervant."---So ſaying, he ſallied out in queſt of her father, to whom he related all that had paſſed, not without ſome favourable additions on his own ſide.

When Maria found herſelf alone, burſting into tears, with uplifted hands, ſhe exclaimed, "---And is it poſſible, my father can ſeriouſly "think of marrying me to ſuch a wretch?---a "brute, devoid of every ſenſe of feeling!---*Your* "*father ſays you* SHALL *marry me*, thoſe were "his words:—Sure no ſuch unjuſt reſolve ever "could eſcape his lips.—Would he, who hither-"to has let my inclinations be as free as air, for "the ſake of a little pelf, tie me to a wretch "whom my ſoul deteſts, on whom I can never "look

" look but with abhorrence?—SHALL *marry* " *me!*—Oh! that parents would enforce their " commands in gentler, more rational terms!— " Surely, if the ſin of diſobedience admits of " palliation, it is where parents cruelly uſurp an " authority, by endeavouring to force the hearts " of their children; and which no ſituation in " life, however elevated or debaſed, can give " them a juſt right to.—Oh! Melvill, you have " my heart, and on you alone will I beſtow my " hand."

Thus was the lovely Maria bewailing her misfortunes, when the door opened and preſented her father, with a much more angry look than ſhe had ever ſeen him wear before:——" Lit- " tle did I think, Maria, (ſaid he, on entering) " that I ſhould ever have ſo much occaſion to be " diſſatisfied with you, what is the reaſon that " you do not behave even with common civility " to the man whom I have fixed upon for your " huſband?"—" I did indeed, Sir (ſaid ſhe) be- " have reſpectfully to him; Oh, Sir!—on my " knees, let me intreat you, by all the tender " ties of nature, to remember, that equality and " ſympathy of feelings in marriage, is the only " probable method to enſure felicity;---do not " make your only child unhappy, by dooming " her to receive the churliſh addreſſes of that " odious man.---Man, do I call him?---he is " not worthy the name; a brute, that,"—This " to my face (interrupted Sir Thomas) take care,

take

"take care what you ſay;—I have always been "a kind, indulgent father to you, can forgive "any thing but obſtinate diſobedience. Make "you unhappy!—why, have not I provided an "huſband for you? a rich man!---don't I do "all in my power to make you happy?—and "now, forſooth, you ſay, you don't like him; "what I ſuppoſe you want a fine frenchified "beau, full of flattery and faſhion, a thing "made by taylors and barbers; go, go, you're a "ſilly girl, and don't know what you like; "beſides, what right have you to like?—it is "I muſt like.—Look ye, Maria, if you don't "alter your behaviour to Mr. Clunch, I'll, I'll, "—but I'm in a paſſion, and won't make any "reſolution; however, don't provoke me, be-"ware the conſequences, that is all,—beware "the conſequences."———So ſaying he flung her from him, with all the heat of paſſion, on the ground, where ſhe lay hardly ſenſible, and preſented a ſpectacle ſufficient to have touch'd the moſt obdurate heart: Sir Thomas was leaving her in this condition, when lady Hartry entered the room, brought thither by the elevation of her huſband's voice; as ſoon as Maria ſaw her Mother, immediately riſing up, ſhe deſired her to intercede for her with Sir Thomas, whom ſhe ſaid, ſhe had very unwillingly diſobliged, by expreſſing her reluctance at receiving the viſits of Mr. Clunch, as of one who was to be her huſband, and earneſtly begg'd her to diſſuade him from the odious match on which he had

had ſet his heart.—As nothing out of the common courſe of nature can be of any long continuance; ſo Sir Thomas's paſſion ſoon began to ſubſide, and give way to the powerful conductreſs of all our actions, *Reaſon*; nor was he long able to withſtand the well timed arguments of a ſenſible wife, joined to the more powerful ſolicitations of an amiable daughter, but kiſſing Maria, told her he had been too haſty, and ſaw his error, bid her be a good girl, and endeavour to like Mr. Clunch; and concluded with an aſſurance of doing every thing in his power to make her happy.—Thus this quarrel ended, and in an hour not only ſeemed but really was forgot, by all the parties, except the heroine of the piece, whoſe reſt that night was not a little diſturbed, by the concern ſhe felt for her father's obſtinacy, in thus perſiſting in a match, which ſhe never could or would agree to.

CHAP. XV.

What torments exceeding, what joys are above,
The pains and the pleaſures, that wait upon love?

AS none of the family at Oak-hall were acquainted with Melvill's paſſion, he continued his viſits there as uſual, and in a few days had the happineſs of being an hour with his

Maria, who informed him of all the particulars of the ſcene related in the laſt chapter. But, as the converſation of lovers is chiefly made up of repetitions, unintereſting to all but the parties concerned, and as I am a perſon of too nice honour to diſcover the ſecrets of others; I ſhall trouble my readers with no more of this than to ſay, the reſult of their conference was, that Maria ſhould diſcover the hiſtory of their paſſion to her mother, and beg her kind aſſiſtance, in endeavouring to perſuade Sir Thomas to agree to their marriage; accordingly ſhe ſoon found an opportunity of relating the affair to lady Hartry, which ſhe did with the moſt candid ingenuity, without concealing a ſingle circumſtance; at the ſame time intreating her, as ſhe valued her happineſs and peace of mind, to perſuade Sir Thomas not to attempt to force her inclinations, and lay her under the ſevere taſk of diſobedience to a parent's commands. This good woman was ſo well pleaſed at her daughter's ſincerity, that ſhe wanted but little perſuaſion to do what ſhe was deſired, and promiſed, that the firſt opportunity ſhe had, ſhe would uſe all the rhetoric ſhe was miſtreſs of, to perſuade her huſband to relinquiſh all thoughts of Mr. Clunch.

The next time they were alone, he luckily open'd the ſubject, by ſaying, "I can't imagine "what reaſon that girl can have, for ſo ſtrongly "objecting to marrying the perſon whom my "prudence has ſelected, as one fit to be her huſ-"band;

" band; a young man of perſon, family and for-
" tune who demands no money till after my death
" too; a plaguing, provoking little jade; when
" I have found a ſuitable match for her, in all
" reſpects, ſhe forſooth, muſt object to it, by
" ſaying, *She cannot love him*, but ſhe ſhall have
" him I'm determin'd, or I'll never give her a
" farthing."—As lady Hartry had pre-reſolved not to mention a word of Melvill, leſt he ſhould imagine, (as he ſometimes would) that ſhe was joined in a plot againſt him; ſhe only interrupted him, by gently ſaying, " Nay, now my dear,
" you are indeed too violent; conſider, that we
" can never account for natural antipathies of
" our own, to particular people, much leſs for
" thoſe of others; ſhe is young and may here-
" after know better: but let me intreat you, as
" ſhe is ſo ſtrongly reſolved againſt the match,
" to think no more of it. Don't, Sir Thomas,
" make your girl unhappy."—But all this ſignified nothing; he had formed a reſolution, and it was not in the power of words to make him alter it; he was reſolutely determined not to give up the point, therefore ending where he began, " that
" if ſhe would not marry Clunch, he would diſ-
" inherit her," he left the room.

Maria had been waiting to be informed of her doom from her mother, and though when ſhe ſaw Sir Thomas, ſhe thought ſhe could too plainly read it in his countenance; ſtill as uncertainty, (even in miſery) is painful, ſhe was

willing to be convinced of her wretchedneſs; and accordingly haſtened to lady Hartry, whom ſhe found in tears, and who, after having endeavoured in ſome meaſure to comfort her, inform'd her circumſtantially of all that had paſſed; ſhe, for ſome time, heard her with great ſeeming patience, and finding ſhe had done ſpeaking, claſping her hand, immediately exclaimed with great energy,—" and does he ſtill thus cruelly " perſiſt in his reſolve? then am I doom'd for " ever to be miſerable, as no power on earth " ſhall ever force me to agree to it."—Lady Hartry endeavoured all in her power to argue Maria into temperature; and, as eloquence is to reaſon down the fever of the blood, and ſooth with words the tumult of the ſoul, ſo it never was better applied than at preſent; for ſhe in a ſhort time coolly liſten'd to her mother's advice, which was, to inform Melvill of what had paſſed and give him leave to make open propoſals to her father, " who, (added ſhe) when he finds " your affections fixed on another object, may " perhaps give his conſent to that, which it will " not be in his power to prevent."——Maria accordingly, the next morning, wrote a letter to Melvill, informing him of what the reader has before heard, and concluded it in theſe words, " Since my father has thought proper to throw " off the indulgence which ought to accompany " that name, you have my free conſent, to make " whatever propoſals to him your love dictates." His regard for her, muſt indeed have been very trifling,

trifling, not to have underſtood her meaning, which he did in its full force, and accordingly waited on Sir Thomas that very day; and, after the firſt civilities were over, opened to him the occaſion of his viſit; who as it was quite unexpected, did not attempt to interrupt him in his diſcourſe; but when he had finiſhed, made the following reply.——"I ſhall always eſteem Mr. "Melvill, as a friend and as a neighbour; but "can never think of him for a ſon-in-law:—I "have paſſed my word to another gentleman; "had I not, I could never liſten to your propo-"ſals.—Conſider, Sir, that by your late father's "will, you are not of age, nor will be theſe "three years; you can therefore make no "ſettlement on Maria, except her own fortune, "which a beggar can equally do; and would "you have me give my only daughter to a beg-"gar? for ſuch in fact it would be: and as for "truſting to your love for her three years hence, "it is nothing at all, poſſeſſion ſoon cloys; for "what man riſes from a feaſt with that keen ap-"petite with which he firſt ſat down?"——— "I am ſorry, very ſorry, Sir, (ſaid Melvill) to "find you have ſo bad an opinion of me; but "even allowing my love for your daughter ſhould "abate, I ſay, Sir, allowing your cruel, unjuſt "ſuſpicion to prove true, love for myſelf would "engage me to fulfill my promiſes,—my honour, "Sir."—"Honour (cried Sir Thomas) is not "what it was; I remember when, as it ought, "it was as ſacred as a man's bond, and I ſhould

" have thought myſelf as ſecure from the one as
" the other; but that time is paſt, and I very
" much fear, never to be recalled.—Honour is
" the offſpring of fair truth and honeſty, yet to
" what baſe, what ſcandalous uſes, do we not
" ſee it perverted?—Does a man want to ſeduce
" an innocent girl, honour's his cry, his honour
" will oblige him to marry her;—and thus,
" while he profeſſes a moſt noble, glorious virtue,
" does he not commit the moſt abandoned acts
" of wickedneſs!—It is now ſo ſhamefully cor-
" rupted, that it ſerves but for a gilded bait to
" catch unwary fools; I am ſorry to ſay it, but
" who truſts to the bare proſpect of a man's ho-
" nour, truſts too often to a broken ſtaff: but
" far be it from me to arraign your's.—No Sir, I
" believe you may have a ſtrict ſenſe of it, I hope
" you have; if ſo, I am glad of it, but ſtill I can-
" not think of you for my daughter, don't let
" me hear any more of it; I beg you'll not rob
" me of an agreeable acquaintance, by laying me
" under the neceſſity of forbidding you my houſe."
——Melvill found the truth of all he ſaid ſo
ſtrong, that he could make no anſwer to it; and
Sir Thomas was leaving the room, when he
caught him by the hand, crying, in the moſt
ſupplicating tone, " Do not, dear Sir, make
" your amiable daughter unhappy by a refuſal."
" Unhappy! (re-echoed Sir Thomas) why you
" have not ſure?——You cannot ſo far have
" prevail'd upon her, that ſhe has agreed to this
" propoſal; but I'll hear it from her own mouth."
—So

—So ſaying, he ſallied out in queſt of the unfortunate Maria, who luckily was not to be found, and he returned rather cooler than he went, to tell Melvill, that after what had paſſed, he muſt deſire him to diſcontinue his viſits.—This was a painful ſentence to our almoſt diſtracted lover; who, however, bore his misfortune with firmneſs, and departed from Oak-hall, without gaining one ſight of his amiable afflicted.

CHAP. XVI.

I'm giddy, expectation whirls me round,
Th' imaginary reliſh is ſo ſweet,
That it inchants my ſenſe; what will it be
When that the wat'ry palate taſtes indeed
Love's thrice reputed nectar?

TROILUS and CRESSIDA.

SIR Thomas began now ſeriouſly to conſider, that gentle means would be the moſt probable, to make his daughter conquer her diſlike to one lover, and obliterate her regard for the other; in the evening, therefore, he gently tax'd her with her paſſion for Melvill, and as ſhe had heard of his viſit, of which too well gueſſing the cauſe, ſhe knew it would be to no porpoſe to deny it; and therefore acknowledg'd his ſuſpicions to be

juſt; at the ſame time, begging his pardon, and promiſing, never to make him unhappy by a clandeſtine marriage:—in anſwer to which, he inform'd her; that, if ſhe ſhould ever be guilty of ſuch an imprudent ſtep, from that day ſhe muſt forfeit all pretenſions to his favour; which to enſure, he ſtill inſiſted on her receiving Clunch's viſits, whom he inform'd her, was the next day to be at Oak-hall:—ſhe begg'd, ſhe intreated, ſhe would promiſe any thing, provided he would give up that point.—But her prayers and tears, alas, were all too ineffectual; his whole heart was ſet upon it; nor could any argument, however ſtrong and forcible, change the ſettled purpoſe of his ſoul.

Her time, therefore, now paſſed wretchedly, being bound to the irkſome company of a man, whom ſhe deteſted; or in hearing the terrifying threats of her father: ſometimes indeed, ſhe gain'd a ſhort reſpite, by being left alone with her mother, who pitied her ſituation, and tenderly endeavoured to alleviate the torments of her breaſt, with all the ſoft feelings of an indulgent parent; and whenever Sir Thomas was from home, as ſhe knew that all her felicity was center'd in Melvill's company, ſent for him to Oak-hall, who, with joy, obey'd the glad ſummons, ſo that his moments would have paſſed far from diſagreeable, had it not been for the melancholy reflection of what his dear Maria muſt ſuffer at other times; but as he ſaw there

was no likelihood of his ever gaining her father's consent to their union, after some struggles of reflection, he ventur'd to mention a secret marriage to her; but she would not listen to it, and silenc'd him by saying,—that tho' her father had thus thrown off the kindness of a parent, still she would support the duty of an obedient daughter, as she did not think any unkindness of his side, could authorize such an act of indiscretion in her:——Happy would it be, were every young lady of this way of thinking; how many miserable hours would it then save themselves, and others.———

Various and many were the schemes which Melvill thought of, whereby to gain Sir Thomas's consent; but still they could afford him but the momentary pleasure of imagination, as he for some time could hit on none likely to effect it: however, after long patience and perseverance, his invention fram'd one, which appear'd to him so likely to succeed, that he determin'd to mention it the next time he went to Oak-hall. The wish'd-for moment soon arriv'd, and the above thought gave him so unusual a flow of spirits, that Maria could not avoid asking him the reason: taking her hand with inexpressible tenderness, he reply'd,—"I have, my dearest life, at last, thought of "something which may make us both happy; "but as some deceit is necessary on your side, "I did not choose to mention it, being well con-

" vinc'd, that your ſenſe of truth is ſo ſtrict, you " would ſcruple a falſhood, even in thought."— Having thank'd him in a genteel manner for his compliment, ſhe deſir'd to know what it was, ſaying,——that if ſhe thought there was any probability of its ſucceſs, ſhe would venture a great deal, to be freed from the miſery in which ſhe then liv'd; but (added ſhe) here comes my mother, let her hear it; and if ſhe approves thereof, that alone will be reaſon ſufficient for me to put it into execution.

Lady Hartry having join'd the company, Melvill told them the ſcheme from which he entertain'd ſuch flattering hopes, in the following words;—" It is (ſaid he) that Maria ſhall feign " an implicit obedience to her father's commands, " in receiving the addreſſes of Mr. Clunch; that " ſhe ſhall even carry her ſeeming duty ſo far, as " to go to church with him, and then publickly " refuſe him at the altar: this, of courſe will " convince Sir Thomas of her firm reſolve, never " to marry the man whom he has fix'd upon; " which will alſo be ſo public an affront to my " rival, as to ſhake off his diſagreeable ſolicita- " tions: I will take care to be preſent, and make " uſe of all my rhetoric, to perſuade him to con- " ſent to our union; if he is cruel enough to en- " tertain a doubt of my making a ſettlement on " Maria, when I come of age, I will even agree " to have our marriage poſtpon'd to that period, " and at the ſame, to put a private one out of

" our

" our power, will consent to reside abroad, du-
" ring all the intervening time; and notwith-
" standing his late behaviour, I am so well con-
" vinc'd of his natural goodness of heart, that,
" added thereto my persuasion, the solemnity of
" of the place, and his surprise at so sudden and
" unexpected an affair, will, altogether, be too
" much for him to resist; and then, my dearest
" girl, we shall with pleasure look back on all
" these obstacles as stronger incitements to us, to
" love each other hereafter, with increasing ar-
" dour; for as the poet says;

" Love in security but faintly burns,
" But after doubts and fears, more bright returns."

Altho' this was certainly the most unaccountable thought that ever enter'd into a madman's head; still, as a lover, we must not wander at his adopting it; and Maria coming under the same predicament, we must not be surpriz'd, at his finding so little difficulty in persuading her to agree to any thing which carried with it the least probability of insuring her happiness; tho' she often repeated, that the hypocrisy would be very painful: but what shall we say to lady Hartry? in whom, to use Hamlet's words, " The heigh-day in " her blood was tame, was humble, and waited on " the judgment;" yet such is the frailty of human nature, that tho' she made the most scruples, Melvill's persuasions, join'd to her wishes for Maria's happiness, soon overcame her scru-

ples.

ples of deceit; and it was therefore agreed, that this ſcheme ſhould be immediately carried into execution; and as Maria was the principal actreſs, we may be ſure ſhe determined to haſten it as much as poſſible.

CHAP. XVII.

And yet methinks duty cannot demand the ſacrifice of my own happineſs! ſurely neither heaven or nature require me, in obedience to a parent, to marry a man with whom I muſt be for ever miſerable.

The OPERA of TOM JONES.

OUR lovers, thus happy in the anticipation of future joys, had been ſome time alone; when they were ſuddenly ſurpriz'd by the unexpected return of Sir Thomas, who immediately burſt into the room where they were ſitting; happy was it for lady Hartry that ſhe had left them, being thereby render'd unſuſpected of having had any hand in the meeting; although the bare finding the young couple together, would have been ſufficient grounds for Sir Thomas to have reprimanded Melvill; yet to add to the misfortune, he had interrupted them in a minute, ſacred alone to love and privacy; in ſhort, he had

had found his daughter claſp'd in the arms of him ſhe fondly lov'd: to deſcribe the ſurprize painted on each of their countenances at this minute, would require the pen of a Fielding, or the pencil of a Hogarth; there was but one part for Maria to take; and therefore, with an aſſum'd anger, puſhing Melvill from her, ſhe utter'd ſome few inarticulate words in a kind of reproof. —Sir Thomas now began, by telling him, that after what had paſs'd, he was much ſurpriz'd at ſeeing him there, and inſiſted he would not for the future trouble Oak-hall with his company, for if he did, as a gentleman, he ſhould be obliged to call him to an account for his behaviour. Melvill, willing to improve on the hint he had receiv'd from Maria, begg'd his pardon in the moſt humble manner; adding, that he need no longer be under any apprehenſions concerning his viſits at Oak-hall, as he had been ſufficiently tutor'd on that ſubject by his daughter, whoſe anger he had already incurred, by his unpardonable preſumption; ſo ſaying, he took his leave, inwardly pleas'd at having left Maria ſo fair an opening towards the proſecution of their ſcheme; nor was ſhe at all behind-hand with him in contrivance: for when her father began to reprimand her for ſeeing Melvill, contrary to his expreſs commands, ſhe interrupted him by ſaying, that, according to his orders, ſhe had endeavour'd all in her power to forget him, in which ſhe was ſo happy as to have ſucceeded, but that, if ſhe had any little eſteem for him left,

he

he had now forfeited it, by this laſt act of imprudence; as a proof of which, ſhe was willing to receive favourably Mr. Clunch's viſits, and ready to enter into an alliance with that family, as ſoon as was agreeable to her father.

Sir Thomas kiſs'd her, call'd her his good, his dutiful child; and, in his fondneſs, was as ridiculouſly fooliſh as in his anger: he had formerly been imprudently paſſionate; and tho' Maria, out of a pretended coyneſs, objected to ſo early a time, he inſiſted on that day ſev'n-night being fixed for the wedding, and that all neceſſary preparations ſhould be immediately begun; to which our heroine, with great ſeeming reluctance, at length conſented, promiſing to obey her father in every thing, who inſtantly ran to communicate this good news to his wife.

It was on the evening of this happy day, before Sir Thomas had ſcarce recover'd from the tranſports which the firſt knowledge of his daughter's obedience had thrown him into, when the happineſs of this family was not a little increas'd, by the arrival of Æmily Summers, tho' the felicity of moſt of them ſprung from different cauſes:—as this young lady was no ſtranger at Oak-hall, her preſence did not in leaſt reſtrain the lively ſallies of the Baronet's joy; nor had ſhe been long arriv'd, before ſhe was given to underſtand the reaſon.—Nothing could equal her aſtoniſhment at this news, as ſhe

ſhe thought, from their long and ſincere friendſhip, Maria had not behaved with her uſual generoſity, in concealing it from her, which ſhe had intirely done, except giving her the hint, which the reader may remember, in her laſt letter, and which could refer to nothing elſe; nor was this thought confin'd to her own breaſt, ſhe ſoon found an opportunity of taxing her friend with unkindneſs, who immediately related to her, all that the reader has before heard; as likewiſe, her intended ſcheme.—Æmily knew it would be to no purpoſe to diſſuade her from it; and as Maria had put ſo much confidence in her, by truſting her with a ſecret of this nature, ſhe could not, in honour, divulge it to Sir Thomas, of which, at firſt, ſhe had ſome deſign; ſhe therefore, though without the leaſt hopes of its ſucceſs, ſeem'd to acquieſce therein, and promis'd to do all in her power towards the execution of it.—Charlotte Howard was the next day made acquainted with the arrival of their mutual friend Æmily, and at the earneſt requeſt of both, added one more to this happy circle, for tho' Sir Thomas had dropp'd all acquaintance with Melvill, ſtill this did not alter his behaviour to, or diminiſh his regard for the reſt of Mr. Howard's family.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

——————— Underſtand more clear
What's paſt and what's to come, is ſtrew'd with
husks
And formleſs ruin of oblivion.

TROLIUS and CRESSIDA.

THE neceſſary preparations for Maria's wedding were immediately begun, and Clunch ſpent as much of his time as he could ſpare from his ruſtic amuſements, at Oak-hall with his intended bride, who received his viſits with great ſeeming complacence, conſcious that that they could be of no long continuance. When ſhe was not thus employed, ſhe had the felicity of enjoying the company of her two friends, without controul; and indeed the affection which theſe young ladies had mutually for each other, made their time to paſs with the greateſt ſocial harmony; every day brought with it ſome new pleaſure; and, as the ſureſt means of augmenting their feſtivity, each of them ſeem'd more aſſiduous to promote the bliſs of the other two than her own. A ſigh, indeed, would ſometimes unwarily eſcape from poor Maria; who, as the deſtin'd day drew nigh, ſeemed every moment to loſe ſome of her reſolution; to add to which, her friend Charlotte (on the day before the intended marriage) for reaſons very apparent, made an excuſe to return

home;

home; by that means avoiding being prefent at the propofed nuptials.

During this young lady's ftay at Oak-hall, poor Melvill's time had paffed but heavily; however, to compenfate for all his torments, fhe brought him a letter from Maria, containing frefh affurances of regard; which when he received, in an involuntary extafy, he exclaimed;

Sweet love! fweet lines! fweet life!
Here is her hand, the agent of her heart,
Here is her oath for love, her honour's pawn,
Oh, that her father would approve our loves,
To feal our happinefs with his confent!
Oh, heavenly Maria!

As it was agreed on, that Melvill fhould leave England, as foon as he had gained a promife from Sir Thomas to confent to their marriage when he came of age: he had taken care to prepare every thing neceffary for his voyage: nor indeed was he difpleafed at thus having a plea to fatisfy his eager curiofity, by vifiting foreign countries, tho' at the price of being feparated from Maria. And when the deftined morn arriv'd, he haftened to the church, where the other company were already affembled; confifting of the intended bride and bridegroom, Æmily Summers, Sir Thomas and Lady Hartry, and Sir Toby Clunch: Maria trembled with apprehenfion; but that only ferv'd to caft an unufual

unusual glow upon her countenance, and made her look uncommonly beautiful; nor was her concern on such an occasion taken notice of, as a modest diffidence is usual.

Although Melvill stood a great way behind the rest of the company, he could not avoid the eyes of Sir Thomas, who thought it not a little extraordinary for him to be there; however, still keeping his post, he stood agitated by violent hopes and fears. Maria went through the former part of the ceremony tolerably well, till the critical minute arrived: and here I fain would conceal the weakness of my heroine; but truth obliges me to maintain my character, and inform my readers of every particular, without suppressing any. Judge then, if you possibly can, kind reader, what were poor Melvill's sensations, when, on her being asked the important question, after near a minute's silence, he heard her feebly pronounce, I WILL; his astonishment and rage for some time, were both so great, that he stood motionless; at last, casting at her a look of distraction, he hurried out of the church, and throwing himself into a post chaise, which had been ordered to wait for him, proceeded to Mr. Howard's, to whom in a few minutes he related what had happened, and set out the next day for Dover, but with a far different opinion of the female sex, than what he flattered himself he should have begun his travels with: thoughts of himself alone had for some time

time occupied his mind; but anger againſt Maria now took its place, which he vented as follows, "Yes, I have long been blinded by "paſſion, but that at laſt is over, my natural "reaſon has regain'd her power; and I can now "ſee, nay feel, what an abject wretch he muſt "be, who truſts his happineſs in a woman's "power; ſmiling miſchiefs all, that crocodile-"like, flatter but to betray: thus then I diſ-"claim all thoughts of a ſerious connection with "any of the ſex; but why do I ſtill talk of, or "trouble myſelf about her, ſhe is not worth a "thought; and I hope I ſhall get quite clear of "her idea before I reach Dover;" — on the Road to which place we muſt leave him, and return to ſee what happened at the church after his departure.

CHAP. XIX.

Why tell you me of moderation?
The grief is fine, full, perfect that I taſte,
And in its ſenſe is no leſs ſtrong, than that
Which cauſeth it. How can I moderate it?

TROILUS and CRESSIDA.

I Don't doubt but my young female readers (if any ſuch I am honoured with) will all be apt to condemn and deſpiſe poor Maria for want of fidelity, or rather of reſolution; but let them consider

conſider one minute, and make her caſe their own, and I am ſure their contempt will be converted into generoſity. A young lady, educated with ſo ſtrict a ſenſe of honour and truth as ſhe was, could not be guilty of ſuch premeditated deceit; the ſolemnity of the place, the awful grandeur of the ceremony, all, all forbad it; paſſion had before obſcur'd her reaſon, but it now juſtly appeared to her, like going to church with a deſign to utter a premeditated falſehood in the ſight of God: yet notwithſtanding all this, ſhe ſuffered the moſt painful conflict, before ſhe could ſo far let her virtue overcome her love; but when ſhe had thus nobly gain'd an aſcendancy over her paſſions, ſhe felt that innate ſatisfaction which conſcious virtue always does, on the performance of any good action; but that ſatisfaction was but of a very ſhort duration, and inſtantly vaniſhed, when, on turning her head round, ſhe obſerved in Melvill's face, the diſtraction of his heart, and immediately after ſaw him leave the church; it was then the thoughts of having deceived him, and loſt him for ever, ruſh'd upon her mind in their full force; nay, even with aggravated circumſtances: this was far too much for her tender nature to ſupport; ſhe immediately fainted away, before the material parts of the ceremony were performed, and threw the whole church into confuſion: ſhe was carried home ſenſeleſs; but by being put to bed, and the application of proper remedies, ſoon came to herſelf.

Almoſt

Almoſt every one then preſent, put different conſtructions on this accident: No one except lady Hartry and Æmily were acquainted with the true cauſe: they had as well as Maria obſerved Melvill, and, on his leaving the church in ſo extraordinary a manner, had too well gueſſed what were his intentions: to theſe, when alone, our afflicted heroine unburthened her full heart; and having made all the excuſes ſhe could think of, to palliate her infidelity, conjur'd her mother, as a proof of her ſympathetic feelings, to ſend to know what was become of Melvill: lady Hartry, with true maternal fondneſs, was ready to admit of any plea that her daughter could make, and joined with Æmily in aſſuring her, that ſhe thought her more worthy of pity than cenſure; after which ſhe mentioned her ſuſpicions of Melvill's being gone abroad, the better to prepare her for ſuch a ſtroke, in caſe it ſhould prove true, and promiſed to ſatisfy her curioſity, by ſending to Mr. Howard's immediately, which ſhe accordingly did; and in return to her meſſage, had the mortification of hearing from Charlotte, that Melvill was by that time at Calais, having previous to his departure, informed Mr. Howard of that part of the affair, which was left untold by her, only becauſe ſhe was not acquainted with the iſſue of their ſcheme; that his intention was to endeavour, by a variety of objects, to drive from his mind, a woman, whom he no longer held worthy of a place in it; and laſtly, that he

had

had promis'd to write when he arrived at Paris. —It was on this promiſe only, that lady Hartry ventur'd to inform her daughter of what ſhe had heard, which ſhe at length did, though with the greateſt caution and tenderneſs; gently breaking it to her, by almoſt imperceptible degrees, till ſhe had made her acquainted with the whole.

Altho' poor Maria was very well prepar'd for this blow, and though it was no more than what ſhe might reaſonably expect, ſtill ſhe had flattered herſelf with the old proverb, *That while there's life, there's hope*; ſhe had flatter'd herſelf, that when Melvill's anger began to ſubſide, he would ſtay and ſee the end of ſo extraordinary an affair; that he would defer his journey, till he was thoroughly convinced of her infidelity:—he thought very juſtly, that nothing could be a ſtronger proof thereof, than thus giving herſelf to another before his face; his paſſion obſcur'd thoſe reaſons which aroſe ſo powerfully in her mind to countenance the act; thoſe reaſons laſted but ſo long, as while ſhe remain'd in that uncertainty of doubt and fear, but when the anſwer to her mother's note arriv'd, ſhe inſiſted on ſeeing it, which lady Hartry at firſt refus'd, as thinking one part thereof, not ſo proper for her peruſal; but as it is impoſſible long to maintain a denial of any thing to thoſe we love, Maria ſoon got the better, and by her victory was made completely miſerable;

for

for tho' her mother had before inform'd her of every part thereof, ſtill ſhe had done it in a manner which gave her ſome ſmall gleam of hopes, and which, by the ſight of it, ſhe was convinc'd ſhe had no reaſon to indulge; for a long time after reading it, her mind was torn by the contrary paſſions of contempt, love and pity; ſometimes ſhe would rail at him for not waiting to ſee the event of an affair, which it ſo nearly concern'd him to be acquainted with; at others, ſhe would expreſs her commendations of him for thus behaving to a perſon who had uſed him ſo ſcandalouſly, and then would vent the moſt bitter invectives againſt herſelf; but as according to the natural order of things, the human conſtitution cannot long thus exiſt upon the ſtretch, in a ſhort time the agony of her mind affected the body, and threw her into a violent fever, in which ſhe quickly became delirious, and was continually calling on Melvill; ſometimes ſhe would talk to him as if he were preſent, at others, ſhe would fall into the moſt violent fits of paſſionate rage, and in this manner rave, till nature being almoſt exhauſted, a flood of tears came ſeaſonably to her relief.

Conſcious, that from her ſo often mentioning Melvill's name, Sir Thomas muſt imagine there was ſomething more at the bottom of this affair than he was acquainted with, lady Hartry, by the advice of Æmily, (who behav'd with more than common prudence, in ſuch a ſcene of complicated

plicated diſtreſs) related to him all ſhe knew of the affair, kindly endeavouring to exempt poor Maria from as much blame as ſhe poſſibly could: —To her great joy, this news was received in a far different manner from what ſhe expected; for as ſoon as Sir Thomas knew the cauſe of his daughter's illneſs, he us'd every means in his power, to haſten her recovery; at her firſt interval of reaſon, with the moſt aſſiduous tenderneſs, he deſir'd her to compoſe her ſpirits, acknowledging, that he was convinc'd of the folly of his conduct, and determin'd no longer to oppoſe her happineſs; ſhe thank'd him for the kindneſs of his intention, adding, "how happy "would this goodneſs once have made me! now "'tis an aggravation of my ſorrow, and comes "like a reprieve when execution's paſt."

With all the affection of friendſhip, and, at the ſame time, with the unlimited extent of parental love, he us'd every argument he could think of, to palliate her grief; and as a proof of the ſincerity of his wiſhes for her happineſs, inſtantly wrote a letter to Melvill, (which he directed to the poſt houſe at Calais) acquainting him with the alteration of his ſentiments, and kindly re-inviting him to Oak-hall.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

——————— Nature craves
All dues be render'd to their owners! now
What nearer debt in all humanity,
Than daughter to the mother?

TROILUS and CRESSIDA.

AS Maria had now gain'd her father's consent to an union, which, ſhe flatter'd herſelf, would one day take place; notwithſtanding the fears ſhe had, leſt Melvill ſhould meet abroad with ſome lady, whoſe beauty, join'd to her ill uſage, might eaſily efface all remembrance of her former kindneſs; the tranquillity of her mind was ſoon in ſome degree reſtored, which, added to her youth and natural ſtrength, began to re-eſtabliſh her health; the roſes that ſo long had left her cheeks, began now to recover their accuſtom'd bloom; and, as after a tedious gloomy winter, all nature gladdens at the approach of ſpring, ſo there was no one in the houſe, or neighbourhood, who did not really rejoice at Maria's recovery, which was in a ſhort time totally completed:—and thus the family at Oak-hall, (of which Æmily ſtill made one) all but Maria, regain'd their former ſerenity and peace.

When Mr. Clunch found that Sir Thomas was no longer an advocate for him with Maria,

he was eaſily induc'd to retract his claim, and in a few weeks after, married the daughter of one of his father's tenants, with whom he probably found more real happineſs, than ever he could have done with a perſon, whoſe ſentiments and purſuits were ſo widely different from his own.

As Sir Henry Summers had now been abſent much longer than he at firſt intended, Æmily began to be not a little ſurprized thereat, as well as puzzled, to find out what buſineſs he could have there to detain him ſo long; nor could ſhe avoid obſerving, that he had never made mention of it in any one of his letters; however, as he wrote conſtantly to inform her of his welfare, and as Mr. Martin had in his laſt letter given her a hint of an intended viſit, ſhe was eaſily prevail'd upon by Maria to remain at Oak-hall; where, by their mutual deſire, Charlotte Howard now was.

Nothing therefore was wanting to complete the felicity of this family, but Melvill's return, which Maria had waited for, ſome time, with the greateſt reſignation and patience; but when the period was elapſed, whereat ſhe had flattered herſelf with the pleaſing expectation of beholding him, and in which ſhe was moſt grievouſly diſappointed, her former uneaſineſs began to return, and from the natural inclination which ſhe had for ſolitude, ſoon ſettled into a melancholy deſpondence,

dence, when, as if adverſe fate had not already ſufficiently tormented her, Mr. Howard received a letter from Melvill, wherein he inform'd him, —" That he had juſt recovered from a violent fit of illneſs, and was preparing to leave Paris (where he then was) in order to viſit Madrid; that it ſtill remained his firm reſolve to endeavour, by a quick ſucceſſion of new objects, to recall his heart from Oak-hall; that as he ſhould be continually upon the move, it would be impoſſible for him to hear from England; his deſign in which was, to avoid ſeeing the very name of Hartry, that nothing might retard the cure he hoped in a ſhort time to work in his miſplaced affections."

It was very apparent from this, that he had never received the letter Sir Thomas ſent after him to Calais; and altho' the news pierc'd poor Maria to the heart, yet ſtill, to oblige her parents, ſhe endeavoured to aſſume the placid ſmiles of cool indifference: Oh, what a painful taſk to wear a chearful countenance with a gloomy heart!—Out of duty and complaiſance to them ſhe entered into company, though at the ſame time ſhe longed to be alone, to indulge her melancholy reflections on this unfortunate affair, which was the more ſo to her, as ſhe could blame no one for it but herſelf: her two boſom friends, Æmily and Charlotte, endeavoured all in their power to comfort her, the latter of whoſe company ſhe was remarkably fond of, as ſhe

knew by fatal experience the torments of divided love, and would ſometimes humour her affliction, by talking of Melvill, in return for which Maria would ſympathize with her in her grief, for the long, long loſt Charles Hartry: in this manner, by each having a friend to ſhare in their afflictions, the burthen lay the lighter upon either:—But as theſe reflections will not deliver poor Maria from her miſerable ſituation; and, as I at preſent ſee no probable means of doing it, I muſt be contented to leave her as ſhe is, and take ſome further notice of Æmily's affairs.

It was now in the delightful month of May, about ſix in the evening, while our female friends were ſitting in a natural alcove, form'd by ſurrounding jeſſamies and woodbines, their attention abſorb'd, in liſtening to a natural concert of the feather'd choiſters around, ſuperior far to any which the rigid rules of art can dictate, when they were ſuddenly ſurprized by the appearance of a gentleman, whom, on his nearer approach, Æmily diſcovered to be no other than Mr. Martin; who, to add to her joy, inform'd her, that her uncle would be there the enſuing morning: the firſt ſalutations were ſcarce over, before Charlotte and Maria took an opportunity of leaving their friend to enjoy, without reſerve, the company of that man, for whom alone ſhe ſeem'd to wiſh to live: Æmily ſaw, or at leaſt fancied ſhe ſaw, an unſual ſerioufneſs painted on his countenance, nor could ſhe forbear aſking him

him the reaſon; but he evaded an explanation, by the weak excuſe of being fatigued by his journey; though this was not the real cauſe, as the reader will preſently be convinced.—The next morning, agreeable to what Mr. Martin had told her, Æmily had the ſatisfaction of embracing her uncle; who, in a ſhort time after his arrival, not a little aſtoniſh'd her by the following diſcourſe.

"It may not now (my dear Æmily) be impro-
"per to acquaint you with the cauſe of my ſo
"ſudden expedition, at which I don't doubt you
"were very much ſurpriſed; but I am ſure you
"will be much more ſo, when, previous to what
"I have to ſay, I muſt aſſure you, that you are
"not my niece; nor did I, till within this ſhort
"time, know any relation you had in the world."
—Æmily's ſurprize at hearing this piece of news, may be much better imagined than deſcribed; however, as no words could convey a proper idea of her aſtoniſhment, ſhe ſat ſilent, and ſuffered Sir Harry to proceed without interruption. —He had informed Martin (who was then preſent) of this affair before; and indeed this was the cauſe of that inquietude which Æmily had taken notice of the preceding evening; for when he found there were no ties of kindred between Sir Harry and his ward, and ſtill heard the warm manner in which he ſpoke of her, he began to be under ſome apprehenſions, leſt in his old age he ſhould play the fool, by ſinging amorous ditties to the bloom of nineteen; ſo ready are we

to ſurmiſe whatever our fear dictates.—Sir Harry now related to Æmily all the circumſtances relative to his finding her, that the reader has before heard in the former part of this hiſtory; and then proceeded as follows.

"Soon after this extraordinary affair happened, "I was telling it to a circle of gentlemen, none "of whom choſe to believe me, but all perſiſted "in attributing to me a larger ſhare thereof than "I had any right to.—And altho' I then, and "ever ſince have uſed all poſſible means to diſ-"cover your parents, it has been to no purpoſe; "till a ſhort time ago an intimate acquaintance, "one of thoſe to whom I had mentioned the cir-"cumſtance, and now reſiding in Ireland, ſent me "word, that he had diſcovered the parent of "my Æmily; and if I wiſh'd to be fully ſatisfi-"ed thereof, deſired my immediate attendance "at Dublin.—You may eaſily imagine that I "did not heſitate one monent what ſtep to take; "the hurry of my departure will ſufficiently "evince to you, the eagerneſs of my curioſity.— "On my arrival in Dublin, my friend, at whoſe "deſire I had made the journey, informed me, "that he had met with the lady, concerning "whom he wrote to me, after the follow-"ing manner; by the accidental misfortune of "her foot's ſlipping, ſhe had fallen down in the "ſtreet, had he not, by the greateſt good luck, "been behind her, and offering his arm, imme-"diately led her into an adjoining ſhop: when "ſhe

"she was a little recovered from the fright
"which this accident had thrown her into, she
"found that she had happily received no other
"hurt, than a slight scratch on the hand by a post
"on which she had endeavoured to save herself
"from falling; when on taking out her pocket
"book, to search for a bit of sticking plaister to
"apply to the wound, an open paper fell out,
"which he picked up and gave her, though he
"could not avoid first reading it as he held it in
"his hand, having seen some words he recollect-
"ed elsewhere; and was amazed to find it con-
"tained the same words, as that which I disco-
"vered pinn'd upon your breast, and which I
"had frequently shewn him.—So extraordinary
"a circumstance awakened his curiosity; and in
"the way to her lodgings, where common ci-
"vility oblig'd him to attend her, with many
"apologies for the question, he begg'd to know
"on what occasion those words were wrote,
"and, as he assured her, that he had other
"motives than curiosity for this inquiry, she rea-
"dily satisfied him; at the same time, giving him
"the history of her life, from which he was con-
"vinced it could be no other than your mother.
"—At my desire he immediately introduced me
"to her; and having before informed her, what
"share I had in the business, she was as eager to
"relate, as I was to hear, the story of her woe;
"though both our desires sprung from different
"motives; mine, from the hopes of making a
"worthy woman happy (for such, from my

"friend's account, I was ſure ſhe muſt be) by "delivering to her arms a daughter whom a mo-"narch might boaſt of; and hers, from the ex-"pectation of becoming a joyful mother, at a "time when ſhe had ſo little reaſon to look for "ſuch a bleſſing:" She therefore ſatisfied my curioſity, as follows.

CHAP. XXI.

—Virtue tho' of winds and waves the ſport,
By paſſions ſhaken, and by dangers croſt,
On life's great ſea, is never wholly loſt;
Some power divine conducts her ſwelling ſails,
And, of her due reward, ſhe ſeldom fails.
The SCHOOL for RAKES.

BORN and bred in retirement and eaſe, at more than a hundred miles diſtance from the capital of England, my youthful days were paſs'd in one continued round of innocent amuſements; educated under the foſtering wing of indulgent parents, whoſe utmoſt wiſhes were their childrens happineſs: my inclinations never learnt to ſtray, but where my duty led them; the ſmiles of benignity ſat upon my youthful countenance, every circumſtance of life conſpir'd to make me bleſs'd:—I had a brother whom I lov'd dearly as myſelf; as our ages were nearly equal

equal, our ſtudy and purſuits were made ſo too, under that man, who was at once our tutor and our parent:—I read the Claſſics and learnt French with him, and in return, he was ſometimes permitted to take a leſſon on the guittar with me; but as we were only ſuffer'd to uſe theſe as amuſements at our leiſure hours, by thus being taught to conſider in the light of indulgences, what were really edifying and uſeful ſtudies, we of courſe made much more progreſs therein than if we had look'd upon them as inflicted taſks, which we were obliged to perform.

As my father's eſtate was not ſufficient to enable him to bring up my brother independent of the world, he gave him leave to chuſe his profeſſion, when pitching on the army, he immediately bought him a commiſſion in the firſt regiment of guards, and ſent him to London, to perform the duty which he ow'd his king and and country, not without many tears on both ſides, at his departure.—You may eaſily imagine, how much I felt for the loſs of a brother, whom I lov'd with ſuch tenderneſs; but as he promis'd to write to me frequently, by the alternate aſſiſtance of my books and my guittar, I made a ſhift at leaſt to ſupport the appearance of tolerable ſpirits; tho' I will own, I felt this blow more ſeverely than I dar'd then confeſs;—but as the All-wiſe Being never does any thing without propoſing ſome end thereby, ſo this had one

great good attending it; for as I have ſince found by fatal experience, that I was born to undergo many misfortunes,—this, ſo early in life, ſerv'd to inure me to what I ſince have ſuffer'd; and what was then the cauſe of ſo much affliction to me, on a cool retroſpection, appears to be nothing, in compariſon of what I ſince have felt:—for thus we always ſwell our preſent pain, till ſome ſeverer grief arrives, which ſhews what's paſt, without extenuation or increaſe, in its true light.

I thus give you the hiſtory of my family, becauſe in my brother's, my own is included.—About a year after his departure, he inform'd us by letter, of an intended viſit, having obtain'd leave of abſence for three months; and that he ſhould bring a particular acquaintance, who was a brother officer, with him:—accordingly, in a few days he arriv'd, attended by his friend, whoſe name was Modiſh: this gentleman, who was a lieutenant as well as my brother, ſeem'd by nature form'd to pleaſe the women; had I ſaid for their deſtruction, my own circumſtances would too fatally juſtify the expreſſion, as I can with truth affirm, that I have never felt the influence of joy, ſince firſt I knew him; but ſtill I don't repent of my acquaintance; for wherefoever he is, may heav'n protect him!—he had not been long at my father's, before his behaviour too plainly convinc'd me of his ſentiments; in ſhort he ſoon found an opportunity of declaring

ing his paſſion for me, in the warmeſt terms; nor will I pretend to play the hypocrite, by ſaying I was diſpleas'd at it: and though prudence (as he had no fortune, but the income of his commiſſion) would not ſuffer me to receive his addreſſes openly, as it would have been madneſs in me, to have imagin'd that my father ever would agree to the match, yet in private I gave him all the encouragement that modeſty would allow of, or his generoſity have aſk'd.

I was now one-and-twenty and had juſt receiv'd a thouſand pounds left me by an uncle, and which was all the fortune I had independent of my father; and, in ſhort, Sir, my affection for him was ſo deeply rooted, that he too eaſily prevail'd upon me to fly from the beſt of parents, and receive him as a huſband:—he then wrote to my brother, acquainting him therewith, and deſiring him to break the affair to my father, and intreat his forgiveneſs; after which we proceeded to London, where we waited for ſome time, in daily expectation of an anſwer, but were amaz'd to find ourſelves diſappointed, eſpecially as Mr. Modiſh had the precaution to deſire my brother to direct to him at a certain coffee-houſe; thither he went every day, but every day had the mortification of a diſappointment:—and although my huſband's regard for me, ſeem'd every moment to increaſe; in ſuch a ſituation, I was far from being happy:—the conſideration of being neglectfully deſerted by

my

my parents, and all that my ſoul held dear in the world, except the partner of my heart, was too tormenting a thought for me not to be ſenſibly afflicted with.—We had been in town about two months, when the following misfortune happen'd to deprive me even of the pleaſure which my huſband's company afforded.

He was returning home one night from the coffee-houſe, about twelve o'clock, elevated in liquor, when a perſon from behind, gave him a ſlap on the ſhoulder.—Imagining he was beſet by foot-pads, turning ſuddenly round, he fired one of the piſtols which he always carried about him, and inſtantly ſaw the perſon who had thus attack'd him, fall to the ground.—A croud of watchmen immediately aſſembled, drawn thither by the report of his piſtol,—but—good heavens! —what was his conſternation, when he found the perſon he had ſhot, to be no other than my brother, and whoſe ſlap on the ſhoulder, which was a mark of familiarity and affection, had been thus fatally miſconſtrued.—Concluding that he had certainly kill'd him, under a pretence of fetching a ſurgeon he ran home, and informing me of this melancholy accident, took half my fortune, which luckily was in the houſe, and tenderly embracing me, hurried away to preſerve himſelf.

As he ſuſpected, ſo it happen'd, for my brother died in leſs than an hour, and rewards were immediately

immediately advertis'd for the apprehenſion of his murderer :—oh, Sir! think what a ſituation this was ;—in one ſad hour depriv'd of all my future proſpects of felicity,—my deareſt brother dead ;—my huſband flown I knew not where, and ſtigmatiz'd as his deſtroyer ;—hourly branded with the name of villain, for as no one knew the truth of this affair, every time it was told, added to his diſcredit, and it at laſt reach'd my father's ears ; maim'd and villanouſly wreſted every way to uit the purpoſes of avaricious relations ; ſo that all he heard was, that my huſband was the murderer of his ſon."

According to the cruel expectation of the malicious propagators of this report, he ſoon died : —nor did my mother long ſurvive, both their ends being not a little haſtened by this misfortune. Thus, Sir, was almoſt the whole family at once annihiliated, by an accidental error ; into which the beſt of men might eaſily have fallen.

In this accumulated diſtreſs, I had no friend to comfort or aſſiſt me, and though Mr. Modiſh had promis'd to inform me of his fate, I ſtill remain'd entirely ignorant thereof, having never once heard from him ſince his departure ; when, to crown all my miſery, I found myſelf with child :—although I had a pretty large ſum of money left, it was daily diminiſhing, and as I had no proſpect of getting more, I even then began

began to anticipate the tortures of poverty.—At the usual time, I was brought to bed of a daughter; and, about six weeks after my delivery, had the luck of meeting with a lady, who had generosity enough to believe my story, and humanity enough to promise to assist me; nor did she fail to keep her word: in a few days after, she told me that a widow lady, to whom she had mention'd my misfortunes, had kindly offer'd to take me with her to Ireland as a companion, but that my having a child was an unsurmountable obstacle,—and now, Sir, shall I not forfeit your good opinion? by owning, that by the melancholy prospect before me, I was drove to make use of the following stratagem:—having frequently heard your character for humanity extoll'd, I convey'd my little darling to a place where I fancied you were sure of seeing her, with a paper pinned upon her breast, on which I wrote these words.——*Unknown stranger, whosoe'er thou art that find'st this luckless babe, shut not your ears against the tender cries of youthful innocence, but pity, cherish, and receive her; in return for which, she will far o'erpay your generous care, by her endearing prattle.*—Having heard, that according to my expectations, you had taken her into your house, I was much pleas'd at the success of my scheme, and with joy set out for Ireland, though it was not a little allay'd, by my never having heard from Mr. Modish, who had now been gone near a year:—in short, Sir, not to trouble you with any unnecessary

neceſſary particulars, I remain'd here with my patroneſs, till her death, which happen'd about half a year ago, when in return for my ſervices, ſhe left me her whole fortune, amounting to near ten thouſand pounds; and being thereby put into a ſtation of life, ſuperior to my utmoſt wiſhes, I was preparing to ſet out for England, to make enquiries after my daughter, when I learnt accidentally from this gentleman, what was her ſituation in the world: and now, Sir, there is nothing wanting to complete my felicity, but ſome tidings of Mr. Modiſh, of whoſe fate I am entirely ignorant, though he has been abſent near twenty years.

CHAP. XXII.

The boaſt of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that honours, all that wealth e'er gave,
Await alike the inevitable hour;
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

GRAY'S ELEGY.

THUS, continued Sir Harry, did Mrs. Modiſh fully ſatisfy me, with regard to her being the real parent of my adopted Æmily; I therefore brought her with me to London, where ſhe now is, and whither I don't doubt you will

will joyfully accompany me to-morrow, to pay your duty to a woman who is every way deserving the title of your mother.—And altho', my Æmily, you are not my niece, nevertheless we are related, as I find your father was brother to my cousin Modish, whom you have often seen; and with whom (if the reader will revert to the fourth chapter) he will find Sir Harry had a discourse on the subject of his behaviour to Æmily; when he endeavoured to dissuade him from the noble and humane resolution that he had made. —How little did he then know he was arguing against his own niece!——I have also (added Sir Harry) since my return, on enquiring of my cousin concerning the fate of his brother, heard that he was lost in his passage to Italy; for which place he had embarked to avoid the officers of justice.—As his marriage was an intire secret, he never had an opportunity of communicating it to his brother, who was then abroad; and who, till my information, never had the least suspicion thereof.——

On observing that Æmily could not refrain from tears, at hearing the fate of that man to whom she owed her birth; he said,—" Indeed, " my dear, this sorrow is unnecessary, as you " never knew the person whose loss you are la- " menting; and, as heaven has been kind enough " to restore to you a parent, who, I am sure, " will perform every duty, and amply supply the " place of both father and mother.—This, my " Æmily,

"Æmily, was the only reaſon why I deſired "you to defer your marriage till after my re-"turn; for, as you have now a parent to apply "to, mine is but an aſſumed authority; though "I am convinced, ſhe will readily give her con-"ſent to every thing which may contribute to "your happineſs."——

As Mr. Martin was now entirely delivered from thoſe apprehenſions, which we hinted at above, he ſoon recovered his uſual flow of ſpirits; and congratulated Æmily on her new acquiſition, in terms of the greateſt tenderneſs; as did the reſt of the family at Oak-hall; who were immediately made acquainted with this happy revolution.—Even poor Maria ſeem'd to forget the cauſe of her affliction, and ſhare in the general joy.—The next morning Sir Harry ſet out for London, attended by Martin and Æmily, though not without being firſt made to promiſe, that they would return with Mrs. Modiſh, and there celebrate the nuptials of her daughter.

To deſcribe the meeting between Æmily and her mother, would require the efforts of a ſtronger pen, than my poor inexperience is maſter of; let it ſuffice to ſay, that each was highly pleaſed with the acquiſition of ſo deſerving a relation; and that this lady readily conſented to her daughter's marriage with Mr. Martin, whom ſhe from that moment conſidered as her ſon.——Sir Henry having generouſly preſented his adopted child with

with ten thousand pounds, these happy people, accompanied by Mrs. Modish, returned to Sir Thomas Hartry's, where, in a short time, Martin's happiness was completed, by being put in possession of the truly amiable Æmily.

Although Maria, out of regard for her friend, could not refuse being present at the wedding, the reader may imagine how much this renew'd her grief; the thoughts of having lately been to the same church, on so different an occasion, and the melancholy circumstances attending it; all serv'd to revive that sorrow, the first tumults of which were as yet scarcely subsided; and though her breast at this juncture, was truly the seat of mourning and affliction, on her face she wore apparent marks of joy: thus then, all were, or at least seemed happy.——Sincerity and affection here went hand in hand, and cordially embrac'd each other:—but mark the mutability of all human affairs,—oh, vain man! who can controul his fate? or dare to say,—*To-morrow is my own?*—The joy that this family might truly boast,—and the happiness which fate seemed to have provided for them, for many years to come, were at once cruelly destroyed, by an accident as unforeseen, as unprovided for.

The day after their marriage, Æmily proposed a ride, which the unfortunate Martin too readily acquiesced in; and they were scarce got a hundred yards from the house, before her horse took

took fright at ſome linen hanging on a hedge; when, not being the moſt expert horſe-woman, ſhe loſt her ſeat, and was thrown with the moſt violent force, with her head againſt the foot of a tree, from thence ſhe was taken up, and carried home ſpeechleſs:—On an examination of the wound by a ſurgeon, he declared it to be mortal.—Would to heav'n his report had been fallacious!—but as he foretold, in a few hours, the faireſt flower which earth ever ſaw, or heav'n ever deſtroyed, departed from a place where her felicity was but juſt begun!——Oh Providence! how unſearchable are all thy ways, when the very means that we contrive for our amuſements, are thus conducive to our deſtruction?—for, to add to the poignancy of this misfortune, Martin was the firſt who, in order to amuſe Æmily, had inſiſted on her learning to ride.—How little did he then imagine the fatal conſequences, which were one day doom'd to attend it!—Common griefs admit of common palliative conſolations;—but alas, poor Martin! who ſhall ſpeak comfort to affliction great as thine?—in one ſad hour deprived of wife,—bride,—miſtreſs.——Let the Stoic, pamper'd with delicacies, from his bed of down, deſpiſe the pinching gripes attendant upon poverty;—then let him ſmile at misfortunes, and defy their point;—but ſhew me the man who, when the preſſing hand of ſtern adverſity is on him, will talk thus; who, when his heart is ſick with grief, and his eyes dim with tears, can ſtill

preſerve

preſerve his reſolution, and I will worſhip him like a deſcended angel.

CHAP. XXIII.

Can ſtoried urn, or animated buſt,
Back to its manſion call the fleeting breath?
Can honour's voice provoke the ſilent duſt?
Or flatt'ry ſooth the dull cold ear of death?

GRAY'S ELEGY.

SURE never yet was found ſuch a ſcene of complicated woe as we here meet with at Oak-hall!—at once daſh'd from the heighth of proſperity and happineſs, to the loweſt ſtep of miſery, that even premeditated malice could have contrived.—Poor Mrs. Modiſh!—no ſooner to be ſenſible of the ſoul-taught feelings of parental love, but thus to be obliged to feel the pangs of an eternal ſeparation!—See this, ye vain ones of the world, and learn how little value you ſhould ſet upon your preſent happineſs, when you are thus liable every minute to be deprived thereof.—But to proceed.

The affliction of the company at Sir Thomas Hartry's on this occaſion, *beggars all deſcription.*—When their firſt ſhock was a little over, Sir Henry removed Mrs. Modiſh from a place, where every

every object ſerved but to renew her grief, by reminding her of her departed Æmily; but Martin inſiſted on ſtaying there, to mingle his tears with thoſe of the whole neighbourhood, till after her interment.—As this was too extraordinary an affair long to remain ſecret; the whole country were ſoon in tears, for the fate of the moſt deſerving woman of her early age.—This blow, added to thoſe ſhocks ſhe had lately received, had nearly been the occaſion of Maria's relapſe; but, by the friendly converſation of Charlotte, her mind was diverted from the continual contemplation of thoſe things which occaſion'd her grief.

Time, that allievates moſt ſorrows, ſeem'd to increaſe that of Martin, who now determin'd to re-viſit London, a month having elaps'd ſince the burial of his Æmily; during which time he had never fail'd daily watering her grave with his tears.—The evening before his departure, he went there alone; and, having ſpent ſome time in the contemplation of that ſpot, which contained all that his raviſh'd ſoul had once held dear, the following words burſt ſpontaneouſly from his lips: "Huſh'd be each breeze!—ye "warblers ſtop your throats,—for—ſhe is gone! "—the faireſt flower of the creation is deſtroyed! "——Death, like an untimely froſt, has nipp'd "thoſe beauties, which lately ſhone with ſuch "diſtinguiſh'd excellence!——I never more ſhall "hear the muſic of that voice,—that form no

"more

"more ſhall bleſs my longing eyes!—Lay light "upon her breaſt,——ye turf,——happier there-"in than I:—all nature's joyful ſave myſelf alone. "—I wander inſenſible to all the ſweets around "me; unknowing, and unknown, like our firſt "parents when drove out of Eden; all that is "paſt appears but like a dream, and all before "me, dreary ſolitude.———Yet let me not "complain; O Heav'n! thy ways are juſt; "thou gaveſt and thou takeſt away."—So ſaying, he returned to the houſe; and according to his deſign, the next day ſet out for London.—I will therefore now take my leave of ſo melancholy a proſpect, and follow Mr. Melvill, whom I left in a poſt-chaiſe, on the road to Dover.

CHAP. XXIV.

That paſſion which harrows the ſoul,
By reaſon we ſtrive to remove;
But reaſon's too weak to controul
A paſſion ſo powerful as love.

The OPERA of TOM JONES.

ALTHOUGH Melvill (as has been before related) had thus with the moſt noble reſolution, hurried from the ſight of that perſon by whom he fancied himſelf ſo much injured; yet like the famous

famous Greek of old, he bore the fatal arrow in his heart, and in an almost distracted state, arriv'd at Dover just as the packet was setting sail for Calais, on which he embarked, and in a few hours reaching the end of his voyage, from thence proceeded with the utmost rapidity to Paris, where he had not long been, before the fatigue of travelling, to which he was so unaccustom'd, join'd to his uneasiness of mind about Maria, whom (however he might flatter himself) he could not so soon forget; threw him (as the reader has before heard) into a violent fever.

This was a most shocking situation for so young a traveller, confin'd to his bed in a strange place, without an acquaintance to speak to, or a friend to give him any assistance: he had just learnt French enough (while a boy) to ask for what he wanted, but not to hold any conversation in the language; so that (if I may be allow'd the expression) all the intercourse he could have, was with his own thoughts, and indeed he there found full employment;—he repeatedly curs'd the day of his nativity, and oftner that of his first acquaintance with Maria, as all the kindness she had hitherto shewn him, serv'd but to make her infidelity appear the stronger, and in more detestable colours; of which, he sometimes determin'd, on his recovery to return and accuse her; but then he recollected, this would rather serve to increase, than heal his wounds, for as he

was conſcious, that ſhe had ſtill the firm poſſeſſion of his heart, the thought of ſeeing her the wife of another, was more than he could bear.

During his illneſs, as his only amuſement, he had recourſe to reading, but not underſtanding French ſufficiently to read in that language, and as the Engliſh books he there met with, were very indifferent, his ſtudies gave him but little ſatisfaction :—he by chance met with the following ode, with which he was highly delighted, as being ſo conformable to himſelf.

ODE

* ODE to DEATH.

I.

Oh death, thou gentle end of human pain,
  Why is thy ſtroke ſo long delay'd?
Why, to a wretch who breathes but to complain,
  Doſt thou refuſe thy welcome aid?
Still wilt thou fly the plaintive voice of woe?
And where thou'rt dreaded, only aim the blow.

II.

Oh leave, fantaſtick tyrant, leave
The young, the gay, the happy, and the free,
  On them beſtow a ſhort reprieve,
And bend thy fatal ſhaft at me;
  The beauteous bride, or blooming heir,
Let thy reſiſtleſs arrow ſpare,
  And aim at this grief-wounded heart,
That ſprings half-way to meet the welcome dart.

III.

Still muſt I view, with ſtreaming eyes,
  Another and another morn ariſe,
Are my days lengthen'd, to prolong my pain?
  Enough of life's diſtreſs I've ſeen,
A finiſh'd wretch in youth's firſt bloom,
  By early ſorrow, ripen'd for the tomb.

* The author does not preſent this ode to the publick as his own production, but as one of the moſt beautiful pieces of detach'd poetry, he ever remembers to have met with.

In this manner did he amuſe himſelf during his illneſs, which happily was of no long duration, for being conſcious that nature is her own phyſician, and, by having fair play, ſooner or later will effect a cure, he ſuffer'd her to take her regular courſe; and in a few days got well enough to ſatisfy his curioſity, by ſeeing every thing in Paris worthy the attention of a traveller: —he was a conſtant attendant at the comedy, the opera, and all publick places, in hopes by a diverſity of entertainments, to forget Maria, and for the minute in which his mind was engaged by other objects, he ſucceeded; but the inſtant he was alone, his thoughts, as if by inſtinct, were at Oak-hall, and painted her to him, laughing at his ſufferings.

In this manner did he live for ſome time, daily undergoing the moſt excruciating torments, till tir'd with the ſame rotundity of amuſements, which however pleaſing, by repetition will at laſt grow inſipid, he reſolved to viſit Spain, and immediately made the neceſſary preparations for his journey; but before I remove my reader from Paris, I cannot help mentioning an affair which happened to our hero during his ſtay there.

Having occaſion to hire a ſervant, he deſired the maſter of his hotel to recommend him one, and he accordingly the next morning introduc'd to him an Engliſhman, who being aſk'd by Mel-

vill

vill ſeveral queſtions concerning his reaſons for thus leaving England, gave the following whimſical relation of his own life; which, as he had a peculiar facetious manner of relating it, probably afforded more entertainment at the time, than my reader may now find in it.

CHAP. XXV.

To this one ſtandard, make your juſt appeal,
Here lies the golden ſecret, *learn to feel*;
Or fool, or monarch, happy, or diſtreſt,
No actor pleaſes, who is not poſſeſt.

LLOYD'S ACTOR.

AS you cannot poſſibly, Sir, diſprove or contradict any thing a ſtranger ſhall ſay of himſelf, it were as eaſy for me to make you believe I am the ſon of a *judge* as not, and indeed ſo I am; of as juſt and excellent a one, as any in the three kingdoms:—of horſes,—I mean; for as I acknowledge that old-faſhion'd virtue "ſincerity," to be my characteriſtic, I muſt confeſs, that my father was oſtler at a large inn on the north road, and my mother, chamber-maid in the ſame houſe, both excellent in their reſpective ſtations, I aſſure you;—they no ſooner met, than they conceiv'd for each other a violent affection, the conſequence of which was, that ſhe prov'd with child; but my father ſoon mak-

ing her an honeſt, virtuous woman, this character ſhe has maintain'd ever ſince, though I was born within two months after their marriage. —I was ſent to learn to read and write at a neighbouring charity-ſchool, in which accompliſhments, I made a ſurpriſing progreſs; and having finiſh'd my education, began to aſſiſt my father in his buſineſs; but this way of life, not at all ſuiting my romantic inclications, for, as I knew myſelf (from hearing others ſay ſo) to be a lad of parts, I could not bear to be obſcurely buried in a ſtable; but aſpir'd to much higher things: and, as a natural genius will never lie dormant, I gave very early proofs of mine, and proceeded with ſuch rapidity and ſucceſs, that at the age of fifteen, I was caſt for tranſportation, for robbing a hen-rooſt; but the judge taking pity of my youth, revers'd the ſentence, and order'd me to be whipp'd; after which correction, I was remanded to my old employment of —" a quarter or half a peck,"—" eight-pence " half-penny,"—and—" I hope you'll remember " the oſtler, Sir,"—In which way of life, I continu'd for ſome time, and being tir'd with bootleſs prayers to my father, that he would ſuffer me to viſit London, now determin'd to wait no longer for his permiſſion, which he ſtill obſtinately refus'd.

This I was urg'd to, not only from a natural deſire to ſee the world, but from having follow'd his example; in ſhort, a girl in the town was,

or

or at leaſt ſaid ſhe was, with child by me, and as I had no reaſon to doubt the truth of her aſſertion, I thought flight the beſt method to eſcape the officers of juſtice, for whom I had conceiv'd a particular averſion, ever ſince the age of fifteen.

I had no ſooner projected this glorious ſcheme, than I put it into execution, and with a ſmall ſtock of cloaths, and leſs money, ſet out early one morning, without taking leave of any one except my Dulcinea, who, with tears in her eyes, (poor girl) begg'd me to deſiſt from my intention; but in vain.—I was adamant—ſteel—the glorious purpoſe of my mind was fix'd, nor was I to be diverted from it, by the prayers and intreaties of a ſilly girl.

My violent inclination to ſee the world, made me with eaſe ſupport the fatigue of my firſt day's journey; but, in ſpite of ev'ry thing, nature will have her courſe: and I was very near ſinking beneath my burthen on the ſecond. My ſituation was truly critical; I longed to return, but my courage forbad it; to proceed was dangerous; but, as abſolute neceſſity obliged me to fix on ſomething, I was forced to put on the face of intrepidity, and proceed with all the ſtrength and ſpeed I was maſter of: tho', notwithſtanding my utmoſt endeavours, I could not reach the place I had deſtin'd for my that night's reſidence; but falling ſhort of it, at ſome miles diſtance in

the ſkirts of a large town, juſt made ſhift to crawl to a neighbouring barn; on entering which, I was almoſt ſtruck dumb with aſtoniſhment at what I ſaw before me. In a corner, on one poor melancholy truſs of ſtraw, ſat a tall, genteeliſh woman; in her hands ſhe held an old ſcarlet coat, lin'd with blue, of which ſhe had turn'd the inſide out; and was induſtriouſly trimming it with white paper, in ſo artful a manner, as ingenuouſly to conceal all the patches, which, from length of time, and conſtant wear, were pretty numerous: near her was another woman, more inclining to the girl, in whoſe face were ſtrongly pictur'd all the marks of vanity: nor did her actions contradict my ſuſpicions; as ſhe was waſhing about ten or a dozen pieces of old lace, and ſome other ornamental trifles, which ſhe afterwards very curiouſly joined together, and made into a moſt ſuperb head-dreſs, ſplendidly decorated with bits of Briſtol-ſtone, glaſs, &c. *thinly ſcattered to make up a ſhow*, to pleaſe that part of the world, whoſe ſole ambition is to feaſt their ſight. Not far from them, on the ground, lay two men, faſt lock'd in ſlumber, forgetting miſery; and, at a little diſtance, ſat a man and a woman; who, by the diſmal light of a ſingle ſolitary candle, were reading out of the ſame book: at the other end of the barn, was a perſon very buſy in ornamenting and fitting up, what I afterwards found to be the ſtage, where kings and princes march'd in all theatric pomp; though at that time it was occupied

occupied on one ſide, by a cow and a calf, and on the other, by two jack-aſſes. Notwithſtanding I had ſeen ſo very little of the world, I did not want to be informed, that theſe were a company of ſtrolling comedians, preparing for their next night's taſk. In a ſupplicating tone, I told them my ſtory, and begg'd leave to take up my lodging there for one night; they very humanely granted my requeſt; and having refreſhed me in a ſparing manner on bread and cheeſe, directed me to a vacant corner of the barn, where I lay down; and, overcome with my exceſſive fatigue, ſoon fell aſleep; in which happy ſtate I had been ſome hours, when I was awaked by a perſon crying in a hoarſe voice, *Why, this is well,—this is blow for blow.—Where! where!* interrupted I, riſing in a fright, imagining that ſome-body was fighting, and that this perſon was thus expreſſing his approbation of it; but they ſoon convinced me of my error, by informing me, that Mr. Rantum was only rehearſing the part of Zanga in the Revenge; which play was to be performed that evening (as the written bills ſpecified) by a company of performers from the theatres royal.

As I was naturally of a volatile diſpoſition, the drollery and variety of theſe people's lives pleas'd me ſo much that I longed to become one of them; and therefore informed them; that I ſhould be glad to be engaged as a perſon, willing to do every thing in his power; and having

in a ſhort time agreed on the terms, I was inrolled one of the company, with all the uſual forms. Agreeable to their deſign, the Revenge was that evening perform'd, with univerſal applauſe: the characters were, in general, what they call, well ſupported; but Zanga in particular, which Mr. Rantum play'd, to the adminiſtration of thoſe who ſeem'd to underſtand him, and the utter aſtoniſhment of thoſe who did not: he had formerly been at London, in Drury Lane Theatre, where he was employed in the characters of footmen, guards, &c. and I am even credibly informed, that he once play'd the part of a bear in a pantomime; but, be that as it may, it is certain that he ſtill retained ſo high an opinion of the London actors, that he copied one of them very minutely in the character of Zanga, as ſome critics ſaid, and roar'd ſo very loud, that he did not thoroughly recover the uſe of his ſpeech for three days afterwards.

There now open'd to me freſh ſcenes every day, of which I had not before (as indeed how ſhould I) the leaſt idea.—To recount to you the various intrigues that now preſented themſelves, eſpecially the amorous advances of Mrs. Faintwell, who took pains to inform me, that every young man who had a mind to ſucceed, ſhould form a connection with ſome lady of merit in the company; it would perhaps appear the effect of vanity; though moſt certainly Mrs. Faintwell, who was old enough to be my mother, and who had poſſeſſed eight real or nominal huſbands, abſolutely

abſolutely propoſed going by my name, that we might live and taſte the ſweets, without the inconvenience of matrimony:—to tell alſo the various ſhifts we were obliged to make, in the performance of our pieces, would appear romance; however, we gain'd conſiderable applauſe wherever we went: I ſay, *we*, becauſe I belonged to the company; though hitherto I had done nothing more than ſweep the ſtage, ſnuff the candles, ſwell'd the train of a theatric prince, and walked in a white ſheet in Juliet's funeral proceſſion. I pin'd with envy, at ſeeing the applauſe and ſucceſs others met with, while I with my ſhining talents remain'd in diſmal obſcurity. However, conſcious of my own abilities, I began to think of appearing in ſome more elevated ſtation; and accordingly conſulted Mr. Rantum: of whom, before I proceed, it may be proper to ſay ſomething; the property of ſome daubed canvaſs, and tarniſhed tinſel cloaths, ſo much increaſed the natural pride of this important perſon, that he conſidered and uſed the members of his company as ſlaves; thieves to the men, and expreſſions equally groſs, to the women, were common with him; and a very ſlight degree of contradiction could rouſe him to real knock-down arguments with his fiſt; ſuppoſing himſelf the beſt actor upon earth, he could not bear the leaſt appearance of a ſlight; which occaſioned him once, in the character of Alexander, to deprive Hepheſtion of a tooth, for ſuppoſing he laughed at him; he was as ſelfiſh as proud, and

took care, even when there was tolerable ſucceſs, to glean ſo much, under pretence of ſtock-debt, that the company were very little above begging; which occaſioned them to be very comical in tragedy, and ſad in comedy.

Upon application to our manager, he readily granted my requeſt; deſiring to know what I choſe to come out in. Being naturally of an aſpiring diſpoſition, and not in the leaſt doubting my tragical powers, I had pre-reſolved, like the ſun from behind an obſcuring cloud, to break forth more glorious, for having been thus concealed; and therefore pitch'd upon Jachimo, for my firſt attempt: Mr. Rantum ſaid, that I knew Cymbeline to be a play for which they were not at all prepared; and which would inevitably put them to great inconveniencies in the performance; but that having conceived a regard for me, he would oblige me, by having it repreſented; and as an additional proof he would play Leonatus Poſthumus.——The parts therefore were accordingly caſt, and Mr. Rantum very kindly gave me ſome inſtructions, relative to my attitudes, voice, &c.

In leſs than a fortnight we were all ready for the rehearſal: and the bills gave notice of "Cymbeline to be perform'd, the part of Ja-"chimo by a young gentleman, being his firſt "appearance on any ſtage."

This

This of course filled the theatre, *alias* the barn with all the neighbouring families: and as the fatal hour drew nigh, when all my future fame was to be laid at stake, I felt myself in a situation not to be described.—The warning bell at length ringing,—I appear'd,—and the house re-echoed with applause: I went through the first act as well as could be expected; but when I stole an inestimable bracelet of black riband from Imogen's arm, who was reposed on a white sheet, laid over the skelleton box used in pantomime: the success I met with, was inexpressible, beyond my most sanguine expectations: her bed chamber indeed, did not exactly answer that inimitable description given of it, by the immortal Shakespeare; the hangings were not silver'd silk, proud Cleopatra when she met her Roman, but the patch work of the wainscoat was concealed from enquiring eyes, by an old piece of tapestry, beautifully describing the history of Saint George and the Dragon; thus you see, we endeavoured to come as near the original as possible: and our audience being kind enough, to take the will for the deed, the whole went off with an uncommon eclat.

And give me leave to observe, that till within these two years, when the managers of Covent Garden, have very judiciously had one painted on purpose; I have frequently known a scene exhibited in this excellent play, which had no more resemblance to the description given of it, in

in the ſubſequent act, than that which our itinerant company was obliged to make uſe of: neceſſity indeed was plea ſufficient for them; but ſurely at the theatres royal, it is ſo great an abſurdity, and ſo glaring an affront offered to the underſtanding of the publick, as ſcarcely to be overlooked, or forgiven by any audience: for when we hear theſe beautiful lines,

——————————— It was hang'd
With tapeſtry of ſilver'd ſilk; the ſtory
Proud Cleopatra, when ſhe met her Roman,
And Cyndus ſwell'd above the banks, or for
The preſs of boats, or pride, a piece of work
So bravely done, ſo rich, that it did ſtrive,
In workmanſhip and value; which I wonder'd
Could be ſo rarely, and exactly wrought,
Since the true life on't was———

CYMBELINE.

I ſay Sir, when we hear this glorious and animated deſcription, we naturally refer our ideas, to the ſcene of which it is ſpoken; but which upon recollection, we ſhall find, was ſomething ridiculouſly trifling, and foreign to the purpoſe; but to proceed,—in the battle ſcene, I likewiſe gain'd great honour, when ſtruck with the horrors of a guilty conſcience; my nerveleſs arm refus'd its office, and obliged me to yield to Poſthumus, his Romiſh weeds diſguis'd by a carter's ſrock: but at the concluſion, I will not ſay I deſerv'd, but I will venture to aſſure you, that

that I was loaded with vaſt applauſe; the men approv'd, and the women ſaid I was quite a charming creature: which to do Mr. Rantum juſtice, I muſt attribute to his teaching me the full uſe of my lungs, which were naturally ſtrong, diſmiſs'd me with their ecchoing hands.

Thus you ſee on what trifling, inſignificant points, depends the fame of an actor, whoſe profeſſion is of all others, the moſt arduous and uncertain.

As I ſucceeded ſo happily in my firſt attempt; you may be ſure I did not ſtop there; and thinking (no doubt) that my comic powers, were equally good with my tragic: I determin'd my next appearance ſhould be in comedy; when fixing on Sir Harry Beagle, in the Jealous Wife, for my *coup d'eſſai*, came off as well as I had done in Jachimo; though to do my audience juſtice, I muſt own, that here for once in their lives, they were pleas'd with, and gave due praiſe to ſimple nature; for having been bred in a ſtable the greateſt part of my life, the ſmack of my whip, (which alone gain'd me great applauſe,) had from conſtant cuſtom, become ſo habitual, that very little art was requir'd to ſupport the character in a forcible manner.

Not to take up too much of your time, I appeared in a variety of characters, and by an attention to ſuch trifling particularities, gained all the

the applauſe I wiſh'd for and much more than I really deſerved; however entering into a quarrel to ſupport the conſequence of my old lady, who at the age of fifty-ſix, with a moſt corpulent figure, wanted to play Juliet, and other girliſh parts; Mr. Rantum and I decided the matter by a bruiſing match, in which I came of victorious, but the vanquiſhed manager took his revenge by diſcharging me, and being hiſſed out of every company I afterwards attempted, it became neceſſary to accept the place of valet de chambre to a gentleman who was coming over to Paris; and where I had no doubt of finding employment; but being diſcharged by my maſter for attending the comedy inſtead of him; to my great mortification I am now convinc'd, that the French encourage no poor but their own; which has obliged me thus to offer my ſervices to you, Sir, and by a pretty thorough knowledge of that great city, I hope to prove myſelf very uſeful.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

FEMALE FRIENDSHIP:

OR THE

INNOCENT SUFFERER.

A

MORAL NOVEL.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

" Virtue alone is happineſs below,
" And our beſt knowledge is, ourſelves to know."

DUBLIN:

Printed for J. WILLIAMS, J. PORTER, and T. WALKER. MDCCLXX.

FEMALE FRIENDSHIP:

OR THE

INNOCENT SUFFERER.

CHAP. XXVI.

Shew me the man
That can adminiſter to minds diſeas'd,
Pluck from the memory a rooted ſorrow,
Raze out the written troubles of the brain;
And with ſome ſweet oblivious antidote,
Cleanſe the full boſom of that perilous ſtuff
Which weighs upon the heart.

MACBETH.

OUR burleſque theatric hero, having finiſhed his narrative; Melvill engaged him as a kind of guide. During his ſtay at Paris, which was about three weeks, but prudently conſidering him as one of thoſe who know too much of low life to be truſted, diſmiſſed him

on ſetting out for the capital of Spain; on his arrival at Madrid, our diſcontented traveller hired lodgings in one of the moſt capital ſtreets, and by frequenting all public places ſoon contracted a larger ſphere of acquaintance than Spaniſh reſerve, eſpecially to foreigners, ſeemed to admit; however he avoided any particular intimacy except with Don Carlos, who was the only ſon of a grandee and of one of the moſt reſpectable families in that kingdom. This young gentleman was about two and twenty years of age, handſome in perſon, elegant in appearance, modeſt in behaviour, and undaunted in danger, conſtant in friendſhip, ſenſible, charitable and generous: No wonder that with theſe qualifications Melvill and he contracted a ſympathetic and mutual eſteem for each other, which in a ſhort time grew into the moſt diſintereſted friendſhip.

Don Pelajo, (the name of Don Carlos's father) had formerly been in the wars, where he had diſtinguiſhed himſelf much for his bravery; he was judicious, brave, and prudent: polite and affable to thoſe who were acquainted with him, but to ſtrangers appeared to have the national haughtineſs ſtamped upon his deportment; yet even then he rather created reſpect than diſguſt, he married when very young, but inheriting rather too much of the Spaniſh jealouſy, his wife led not the happieſt life, and left him at the age of twenty nine, a widower with two children, (viz.) a ſon and a daughter, what the former was

the

the reader has already heard, I will now as near as I am able, draw the picture of his daughter Juliana; who when Melvill first saw her, was about eighteen years of age. Her size of a delicate medium, her complexion so beautiful that had it not been the same from her youth, malicious scandal, would have said it was artificial, her person was genteel, her hair and eye-brows of a beautiful brown, the former curling in ringlets, over her ivory neck, seemed like a gorgeous net, to entrap the heart of all beholders, the latter formed two exact bows over her large blue eyes, which very few ever dared to look on twice, and her teeth (to borrow an expression from a favourite author) were like polished ivory set in a coral bed. These personal accomplishments joined to a good natural understanding, much improved by art, made the lovely Juliana, the most accomplished young lady in Madrid.

Such were the father and daughter, to whom Don Carlos introduced Melvill as one of his most particular friends, such was the family by which our hero was much caressed, and in whose acquaintance he thought himself extremely happy.

Don Pelajo gave him a general invitation to his house, which to rid himself of those disagreeable thoughts concerning Maria, that he knew would intrude upon solitude, he cordially accepted and made almost constant use of: Don Carlos and he were scarce ever asunder, as instead

of

of calling each other, every time they met, gave an additional ſatisfaction to both, always finding that reciprocal ſatisfaction when together, which ſenſible men muſt meet with in converſing with perſons of equal knowledge and delicacy.

Though in all their intercourſes Melvill thought himſelf happy, ſtill there was a certain *Je ne ſcais quoi* in his countenance, that plainly ſhewed he was not ſo; Don Carlos could not avoid obſerving this uneaſineſs; the real cauſe of which the reader knows; and with all the tenderneſs of affection, inſiſted on being acquainted therewith; Melvill could refuſe nothing to ſo dear a friend, and therefore informing him of the whole affair concluded with his determined reſolution to forget her, in which he has not a little ſtrengthened by the ſalutary advice of his ſecond ſelf, for ſo he frequently called Don Carlos.

Juliana, though young, had received ſeveral offers from men of leading family and fortune, but conſcious that her own eſtate muſt one day be very conſiderable, ſhe thought herſelf thereby endowed with an undoubted right, to pleaſe herſelf in ſo momentous a choice; at leaſt ſuch were the argument which her own mind furniſhed her with, to paliate what many deemed imprudence though the real truth was no other, than that her time was not yet come, ſhe as yet never ſeen any one for whom ſhe felt a tender

der partiality, but alas! of how ſhort a duration was her enjoyment of this pleaſing indifference; for on her firſt introduction to Melvill, ſhe was ſeized with a ſenſation her heart had hitherto been an entire ſtranger to, her ſpirits were ſo fluttered and her whole frame ſo diſordered, that it was with difficulty ſhe made any return to the many compliments which he paid her, and although when he took his leave, her head was ſo diſturbed, with the thoughts of this Engliſh ſtranger, as totally to deſtroy her nights reſt, ſtill young and unſkilled in all the arts of love, ſhe could aſſign no reaſon for the unuſual palpitation of her heart; though her eyes always ſparkled with an additional ſatisfaction when in his company, and as very few days paſſed in which ſhe had not this pleaſure; love had made a great progreſs in her affections, before ſhe knew it by any other name, than that of "regard for "ſo dear a friend of her brother's."

Admiring and admired, our hero would have been completely happy, had not that felicity (as I before ſaid) been deſtroyed by the thoughts of the ſeemingly perfidious Maria, who in ſpite of himſelf, was always the ſubject of his private meditations, and although to all outward appearance, he ſeemed perfectly eaſy and compoſed, ſtill he pined inwardly, and would frequently exclaim, "Wretch that I am, why was I ever fool enough "to declare my paſſion for a worthleſs woman, "who muſt now laugh at and deſpiſe me for my "folly?

" folly? Diſſembling hypocrite! thus cruelly at
" one blow to blaſt my happineſs for ever, juſt
" too when I had figured to myſelf proſpects of
" felicity for many years to come; as an additi-
" onal miſery muſt I ſtill be doomed to doat up-
" on a woman, who in open violation of all the
" rules of truth and honour, has after the moſt
" ſolemn promiſes, devoted herſelf to another.
" No! ſince ſhe has thus forfeited all right of
" pretenſion to my eſteem, I can or muſt endea-
" vour to baniſh her from my thoughts."

CHAP. XXVII.

Hence, baſhful cunning,
I am your wife, if you will marry me;
If not I'll die your maid; to be your fellow
You may deny me; but I'll be your ſervant
Whether you will or no.

The Tempeſt.

WHILE he was thus one day railing againſt the unfortunate Maria, Don Carlos, who through a ſlight partition had heard all he ſaid, unexpectedly, entered the room, and taking his hand in the moſt affectionate manner, " Indeed (ſaid he) my dear friend, this muſt not be, you promiſed to drive this Engliſh beauty from your mind, and from your ſeeming tranquil-

lity

lity and compoſure, I flattered myſelf you had ſucceeded, remember Harry, thoſe wounds heal ill, which men do give themſelves.

"Oh Don Carlos! (interrupted he) I had as "you ſay reſolved to forget her, and firmly "meant to keep my reſolution, but alas! I find "that I am unequal to the taſk, that I have im-"poſed upon myſelf,——muſt I confeſs to you, "that I am not maſter of my own intents—that "once amiable girl has ſuch an aſcendancy over "me; that one thought of her deſtroys the no-"bleſt purpoſes of my ſoul.—I cannot live with-"out her, and as fate has cruelly thus placed "her beyond my reach——my final infelicity "is ſealed."

"For ſhame, for ſhame! (cried Don Car-"los) have you no ſenſe of honour or reſentment "of ſo deep an injury.—What when a woman "has uſed you ſo ſhamefully—ſtill to entertain a "paſſion for her—rouſe yourſelf and be in reali-"ty the man you ſeem; conſider, if the falſe "ungrateful idol of your heart by her ill uſage "cannot provoke you to a retalliation, yet con-"ſider I beſeech you how criminal it is both in "religion and honour to cheriſh a paſſion for "another man's wife.--Think but ſeriouſly of this "and from my thorough knowledge of your heart, "I am convinced you will manfully endeavour "to forget her.---Promiſe me, that you will "do all in your power towards it, and do not

"thus

" thus tamely, suffer your passions, to over-
" come your reason."

" Yes (cried Melvill) I am convinced—I see
" the justness of your arguments, and am re-
" solved, henceforth to abandon every conside-
" ration of Oak-hall.—*Allons*, let us attend your
" father, who by this time waits for us."

" No (answered Don Carlos) I must first beg
" your ear for a few minutes, to something I
" have to say."

His friend having bowed assent, he proceeded as follows:

" I little apprehended, when first I commenc-
" ed an acquaintance with you that I should ever
" have so much occasion to repent thereof, nay
" do not imagine that it is on my own account,
" (seeing him look astonished) on the contrary I
" know no man, for whom I have a more sin-
" cere regard nay affection, nor can any one
" have more intrinsic merit, but I am sorry,
" very sorry, for one person in this family, that
" you ever visited Madrid, as I have great
" reason to fear, that she is thereby rendered
" unhappy for life; you cannot after what I
" have said, be ignorant that I mean, the poor
" captivated Juliana; I must deem her unfor-
" tunate though by no means culpable, as I do
" not at all wonder at an inexperienced, sensible,
" ingenious

" ingenious girl, fixing her affections though " haſtily on ſo deſerving an object; from the " firſt moment of your arrival, ſhe admired you, " and from her frequent interviews, loved, before " ſhe ſcarcely knew by what name to title her " regard; from her behaviour, you ſurely muſt " have ſuſpected it; I did, and by the following " accident, diſcovered that my ſuſpicions were " not groundleſs.—

You muſt have taken notice, that ſhe is perfectly acquainted with the Engliſh language, nor is ſhe a bad proficient, either in the practical or compoſitive parts of muſic, and the other day I was aſſured of her regard for you, by overhearing her ſinging the following little ſonnet, to her guittar, both the muſic and poetry of which, are I find of her own compoſition.

I.

When Henry firſt my eyes admir'd,
  I madly thought myſelf his friend;
Too ſoon I found 'twas love inſpir'd
  Thoſe hopes on which my joys depend.

II.

Ah! may my Henry grateful prove
  And make me gen'rous, kind returns;
So may that friendſhip, turn to love,
  Which in his genial boſom burns;

III.

Juliana then, ſupremely bleſt;
Shall by ſweet experience prove,
(Of ev'ry earthly charm poſſeſs'd)
Th' angelic bliſs of faithful love,

On hearing this, I taxed her with her weakneſs (if it may ſo be called.) By nature formed open and candid ſhe diſdains a falſhood of the ſlighteſt kind; therefore generouſly confeſſed that ſhe preferred Mr. Melvill to every man in the world, — and making me her confident; though ſhe ſaid it muſt call a bluſh into a maiden's cheek, to own her love; deſired me to inform you thereof.

Here they were interrupted and Don Carlos was obliged abruptly to break the thread of his diſcourſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

—— The worm of peace is ſurety,
Surety ſecure; but modeſt doubt is call'd
The beacon of the wiſe; the tent that ſearches
To th' bottom of the wound.—

TROILUS and CRESSIDA.

THE next time our two friends were alone, Don Carlos reſumed his diſcourſe from the former chapter.

Conſcious (ſaid he) that your affections, were already pre-engaged, though on an undeſerving object, I endeavoured to perſuade my ſiſter to think no more of you, and to encourage her thereto, have (for which I hope you will pardon me) broken the ſacred bond of friendſhip; by informing her of your unhappy attachment to Maria, though but in part, as I did not mention any thing of her being already married, only aſſuring her, that your whole heart was fixed on a young lady in England.

Like you, my Henry, ſhe was too much in love to hear reaſon, and it was in vain, that I urged a favourite ſentiment of her own to induce her to forget you——they never knew to love who knew to change.——I in vain aſked her what ſhe ſhould think of you, were you thus diſhonourable to transfer your affections from

one to the other; it all ſignified nothing. But as you muſt from fatal experience, know the difficulty of overcoming a miſplaced affection, better than I can pretend to inform you; I will ſay no more upon the ſubject.——In ſhort, ſhe inſiſted on my declaring it to you, which (as ſhe had been candid enough to confeſs it) I could not refuſe; nor could I break my word with her, without adding thereto, the more flagrant crime of premeditated falſhood. I have alſo (as I thought it my duty) informed my father of this affair, who would moſt joyfully accept of you for a ſon in law; I need not ſurely add, what I hope you are already convinced of, that I ſhould be highly pleaſed to join the more endearing name of brother, to that of friend—but I fear it will never be—all that I can now add, is, that I am ſorry poor Juliana's happineſs depends upon your anſwer, as I think, I too plainly read it, in your face.

While Don Carlos was thus ſpeaking, Melvill ſtood in the greateſt perplexity, undetermined what to reply, but finding his friend was waiting for an anſwer, as the only reſource, he begged ſome time to conſider of ſo friendly a propoſal and promiſed to inform him of his reſolution, in writing, the enſuing day, after which, they hurried to their uſual gay companions, whoſe vivacity however was not able to efface the gloom, which the above converſation had ſpread upon Melvill's countenance;

and

and when he retired to his bed, it was without the leaſt inclination to ſleep.

He lay ruminating the greateſt part of the night on the buſineſs of the ſubſequent day, ſo delightful a proſpect was not eaſily renounced —— A beautiful virtuous young lady with an immenſe fortune, were ſtrong temptations for a man in his circumſtances, ſo very ill uſed too by that woman where he had garnered up his heart. — All theſe were great incitements to him to reſolve to abandon Maria for ever and marry Juliana; but then the thought of entering into ſuch an engagement, when he was convinced how firmly his affections were otherwiſe fixed; wounded his conſcience as a man of honour and integrity, far too ſenſibly to ſuffer him to commit ſo baſe an action.

After a long and violent conflict; he determined to make this ſacrifice to Maria; in which he was not a little ſtrengthened, by the firſt gleam of hope that he had entertained ſince his departure, and which ſhot acroſs his mind preſenting her to his view in her original ſimplicity and virtue.

Oh the extatic thought! but alas! it was but the glimmering of a tranſient ray, which even the moſt wretched will ſometimes entertain; and which like the burning taper's light,

will be the moſt apparent, where our darkneſs and deſpair are in the extreme.

A drowning man will catch at every ſtraw. However be that as it may, it fixed him firmly in her favour, and he had the ſatisfactory conſciouſneſs of having acted right, and in conſequence thereof wrote the next morning as follows.

DEAR CARLOS,

THE honour you intend me, by an alliance to your family, calls for my warmeſt and moſt grateful acknowledgments; permit me, therefore, to aſſure you, that I ſhall always regard it, as a pleaſing teſtimony of your friendſhip and eſteem; though, at the ſame time, I muſt intreat you to excuſe me, if, for ſeveral reaſons, I beg leave to decline your friendly offer; for, altho' I know no family, of whoſe affinity I ſhould be more proud, having a great value for Don Pelajo and yourſelf; and a moſt ſincere regard for the lovely Juliana; ſtill, as a great deal beyond eſteem is neceſſary to render the marriage ſtate happy; and, as by my affections being otherwiſe unfortunately placed, your ſiſter will be deprived of that love which every man ought to have for his wife; I cannot be baſe enough, from the paltry conſideration of money, or the ſuppoſed ſpirit of revenge, to make a worthy

worthy woman unhappy, by giving her my hand without my heart.

I muſt therefore wiſh the generous Juliana, all the felicity this world can afford, with ſome more deſerving man: — but, leſt my preſence ſhould be fuel to her unhappy paſſion, I will in a few days remove from Madrid, that abſence may help to effect her cure.

Believe me to be, dear Carlos, much ſhocked at a ſeparation from ſuch eſtimable ſociety; allow me to have a due ſenſe of the honour and happineſs intended me; and view me as one, who will always be proud to ſubſcribe himſelf,

Your very affectionate friend,

HENRY MELVILL.

On receipt of the above, Don Carlos haſtened to his friend, to thank him for his kind and prudent intentions, with regard to quitting Madrid; and, at the ſame time, inſiſted on his giving up all thoughts thereof: "as (added he) "it can anſwer no end, Juliana being in a few "days going to ſpend ſome months with a re-"lation in the country; you muſt therefore "abſent yourſelf from my father's till then; "and, in the mean time, I'll inform her of your "anſwer,"—which he accordingly did.

This truly amiable girl bore the disappointment of her hopes and wishes heroically; and only replied, "Altho' so painful to me, I cannot "but applaud his fidelity to some more happy "woman:—may she be deserving of him! and "tho' I can never be happy, I may perhaps learn "contentment."

The time had slipp'd away so agreeably, during our hero's stay at Madrid, that he had already been there much longer than he at first intended; and, at the earnest request of his Spanish friends, now wrote to Mr. Howard, to inform him of his intention of residing there some weeks longer; but that, as it would not be long enough for him to hear from England, he should not subjoin his address. Tho' this was mere matter of opinion (as it was morally impossible, that he could give any tolerably exact guess at the duration of his stay there) he did it on purpose that he might hear nothing of Maria, whom he now flatter'd himself, he was in a fair way of forgetting.—

Vain man! when once affection's rooted in the breast, 'tis not the dictates of reason, the immensity of distance, or the grave remarks of frigid prudence, which can remove it!—Had he not taken this unaccountable whim into his head, his felicity might in a few months have been completed, by having the still unmarried Maria in his arms:—but Mr. Howard being thus excluded

cluded from any possibility of writing to him, happiness and he seemed as widely distant, as on the first day of his departure from England; to which place I must beg to transport my reader, and leave Melvill with his friends at Madrid, endeavouring to forget a woman who still doated on him.

CHAP. XXIX.

'Tis sweet and commendable in your nature,
To give these mourning duties to your father:
But you must know, your father lost a father,
That father his, and the survivor bound
In filial obligation, for some term
To do obsequious sorrow.

HAMLET.

HAPPY in so faithful a friend as Charlotte Howard, to sympathize with her in all her afflictions, after the first tumults of the grief, which Æmily's death had occasioned, were, in some degree subsided, Maria began again to indulge those melancholy reflections that Melvill's departure had occasion'd.—With the heart-felt, tortures of an unaffected sorrow, she lamented his absence:—she griev'd for him, 'tis true;—but then that grief was allay'd, by sometimes hearing of his welfare from Mr. Howard;—by the con-

ſolatory reflections, that he muſt one day return; that when he found his error, his former love would revive, with an additional ardour, for having been thus ſuppreſſed; and, by the conſideration that they might then be happy, in an union that was no longer oppoſed by the harſh commands of an auſtere parent: on the contrary, Sir Thomas endeavoured all he could to make her forget his former ill uſage;—he was continually inventing new pleaſures, to divert her from that melancholy, which the quick ſucceſſion of two ſuch unfortunate accidents had given her a turn to: nor was his endeavours wholly unſucceſsful; her former ſerenity of mind and countenance began, in ſome meaſure, to return, to the unſpeakable joy of her now over-fond parents;—ſhe again began to be the ſprightly Maria Hartry;—dutiful to her parents; obligingly good natured to all who knew her;—beloved by the whole country;—and, from the above conſiderations, poſſeſſed a tolerable degree of happineſs, when another unforeſeen accident happened to deprive her of it: which, although it is what every one muſt meet with, ſome time or other, was nevertheleſs very unexpected at that period; being no other than the death of Sir Thomas, after a few days illneſs.——

Maria felt this loſs the more ſeverely, as her father's fondneſs for her ſeemed every day to increaſe; having (as it were) had her reſtored to his arms, from the mouth of the all-devouring grave:

grave: we may therefore reaſonably conclude, that, with a heart poſſeſſed of extreme ſenſibility, her grief for the loſs of ſo good a parent, would be almoſt immoderate; but being a natural affliction, no one attempted to reſtrain it.

Lady Hartry was much too good a woman, not to be ſenſibly concern'd for the loſs of a man, who had been united to her by the tender ties of wedlock; neither could ſhe be ſuppoſed to feel the ſame degree of ſorrow for him, as if their lives had been one continued round of harmonious concord, which no one can imagine to be the caſe; as her's was rather a match of obedience to the inclinations of others, than from any choice of her own: but

So Venus wills, whoſe power controuls
  The fond affections of our ſouls;
With ſportive cruelty ſhe binds
  Unequal forms, unequal minds.

FRANCIS'S HORACE.

On the death of Sir Thomas, Mr. Howard and Charlotte remov'd to Oak-hall; that by their company and converſation, they might ſupport the drooping ſpirits of the widow and her daughter.—On opening the will of the deceas'd, they found that he had left his whole eſtate to his only ſon Charles, then Sir Charles Hartry, in caſe he ſhould ever return to claim it; out of which he was to pay the under-mention'd legacies;—

to

to his mother, lady Hartry, during her life, the ſum of one thouſand pounds annually; to his ſiſter twenty thouſand pounds on demand; to Charlotte and Melvill, each one thouſand pounds; leaving it, as his laſt deſire, that the latter, on his return, ſhould marry Maria; and to Mr. Howard, whom he appointed his executor, for his trouble therein, two thouſand pounds; but,—in caſe his ſon ſhould not return, he bequeath'd his eſtate to his wife, on the ſame conditions; and after her death, to his daughter Maria; who now finding herſelf in poſſeſſion of an ample independency, determined to offer it to Melvill, on his return; for which, having waited for ſome months, with great patience, and no ſign thereof appearing, ſhe again began to relapſe into her former melancholy; which Mr. Howard perceiving, propoſed to lady Hartry, in order to diverſify the ſcene, a journey to Bath; ſaying, that himſelf and Charlotte would accompany them.

In hopes of re-eſtabliſhing her daughter's health, that was viſibly declining, ſhe readily agreed to this propoſal; and they, in a few days, accordingly ſet out on their journey. Maria was pleaſed at leaving a place, where every object ſerv'd but to remind her of the many happy days ſhe had formerly ſpent there; nor was her joy a little increas'd, by the heart-felt ſatisfaction of being accompanied by her dear Charlotte:—however, not to be troubleſomely minute, I ſhall

paſs

paſs over the particulars of their journey, and proceed to that time when they were ſafely lodged on the parade at Bath.

As pleaſure was their ſole purſuit, their chief care was to ſpend their time with the greateſt ſatisfaction to themſelves; and as this is by moſt people ſuppoſed to conſiſt in being in a continued round of company; they were the next day waited on by a number of people,

Who all with addreſs and civility came,
And ſeem'd vaſtly proud of ſubſcribing their name.

NEW BATH GUIDE.

Bath was now in its greateſt ſplendor; that is to ſay, was ſo very full, that a lodging could ſcarcely be had for love or money:—they met with many families of their acquaintance, who ſoon introduc'd them to a larger circle, and to all the publick places. A few nights after the arrival, they went to the rooms, when, as is uſual on the appearance of any new faces, a buzzing whiſper ran round the company; ſuch as,—*Who are they?—when did they come?—where do they lodge?—the youngeſt in mourning is amazingly handſome*;—and many other remarks, equally curious and impertinent, which all people think cuſtom has given them an undoubted right to make, on the appearance of ſtrangers.—Maria indeed look'd uncommonly beautiful; the gloomi-

neſs

nefs of her habit was well fuited to her countenance, which had a pleafing mark of forrow diffufed over it, occafioned by her late lofs: affliction had touched her looks with fomething that was fcarce earthly, ftill fhe was feminine.

CHAP. XXX.

Came there a certain lord, neat, trimly drefs'd,
Frefh as a bridegroom, and his chin new reap'd,
Shav'd like a ftubble land at harveft home;
He was perfumed like a milliner;
And 'twixt his finger and his thumb he held
A pouncet box; which ever and anon
He gave his nofe, and took't away again.
The firft part of King HENRY IV.

CHARLOTTE being an unufually fmart girl, foon engag'd a partner for the evening; and Maria had not been long feated, before lord Dapperwit advancing in a minuet ftep, with a pert, though genteel air, begg'd the honour of her hand, which fhe as politely refufed; adding, that fhe did not intend dancing that evening.

With any other man but lord Dapperwit, here the converfation would of courfe have dropped; but

but he with a polite effrontery replied, that he had come to the rooms with the ſame intention; but on ſeeing ſo amiable a lady, could not deny himſelf the ſatisfaction of aſking her hand; but ſince ſhe was not inclined to do him that favour, begg'd he might have the honour of ſitting by her: ſhe nodded aſſent, and my lord took his place accordingly.—Before I proceed, it may not be improper to give ſome further account of this nobleman, who being poſſeſſed of a very large eſtate, thought himſelf thereby qualified to do whatever he pleaſed; which pleaſure his lordſhip once carried ſo far, as very narrowly to eſcape being run through the body, for pleaſing to be inſolently rude to a lady, whoſe cauſe a gentleman in company choſe to eſpouſe, and called his lordſhip to a pretty ſevere account for his behaviour; nor was this the only ſcrape he got into, by the invariable diſpoſition of doing whatever he had a mind to, becauſe he had *money*; but he looked upon them all as actions worthy a buck, in which ideal character it was the height of his ambition to ſhine.

Being of courſe a pattern of pertneſs and affectation, this entirely obſcured his natural parts, which were, in themſelves, far from contemptible; and, in proper hands, might have been made uſe of to the eſtabliſhment of a commendable character: he likewiſe thought himſelf very witty, always endeavouring to appear ſo, by abuſing every body he ſaw, whether he knew them

them or not, in what he call'd, a pleasant vein of humour; which only serv'd to render him in the eyes of all sensible people more thoroughly ridiculous: for it was, as Churchill says,

—"Aiming at wit, tho' levell'd in the dark."

Hearing himself talk, right or wrong, was the height of his ambition; he was, in short, what is generally understood "by a polite man of "quality;" that is to say, he was a mean sharper at Arthur's,—a frantick buck at the Thatch'd House,—a numscull politican at the Cocoa Tree,—and a coxcomb every where;—and though no one was more exactly constant in running the rapid and tedious circle of polite pleasures; yet, as his love for gaming was by far his most predominant passion, he contrived to allot the greatest part of his time to the indulgence of that passion: and as Bath is perfectly calculated to prosecute such a scheme, he generally attended there every season, to impose on the ignorant, with some of those tricks, which his companions in town, from being as wise as himself, could not be taken in by: and indeed this was his business in the rooms at that time; but Maria unluckily happening to strike his view, he determin'd to ask her to dance, which he did in the urgent manner above related.

He was no sooner seated, than he began to ask several familiar questions; as,—how long she had been at Bath?—how she lik'd it?—how long she proposed

propoſed ſtaying?—with many others, equally trifling and inſignificant: to all which Maria anſwered with the greateſt complacence and good nature.

The converſation had for ſome time dropp'd, when ſhe unhappily at once gave him an opportunity of reſuming it, and diſplaying his ſatirical talents, by inadvertently aſking, if he knew who the gentleman was, that was then dancing a minuet?

"O! that madam (ſaid he) is, *entre nous*, as "errant a raſcal as ever liv'd; I never heard his "name; but am perfectly acquainted with his "character, which is all I deſire to know of him; "for he is a fellow whom no-body chuſes to be "ſeen with.—He is worth money, which he "gets in London by ſtockjobbing, and comes "down to Bath every year to ſpend it, by ſetting "up for a beau;—but you ſee madam, he has "not the true natural air,—it is all ſtudied,—all "affected;—he moves as aukwardly, as if he "never had a lac'd coat on before;—a perfect "puppet upon wires;—like the print of grown "gentlemen taught to dance,—ha! ha! ha!"

"Do you ſee that lady in the mazarine blue "and ſilver ſack?—ſhe, madam, was no more "than a milliner's apprentice in Taviſtock-ſtreet, "when Sir Henry Rattle took her into his good "graces."—Thus was this poppinjay running on,

abuſing people, without one word of truth, and many whom he had never before ſeen, as an amuſement for a young lady of ſenſe, above ſcandal; thinking that, as with moſt others of his acquaintance, he could thus chatter himſelf into her good graces.

With what juſtice may the rigid moraliſts of the age exclaim againſt ſo ſhocking a proſtitution, both of time and words! and yet is it not amazing, that though every-body ſeems convinced of the truth thereof, they ſhould all be encouragers of theſe modern Foppingtons, by regarding their folly as a fit object for ridicule and laughter, rather than contempt or neglect.

CHAP. XXXI.

Blame not the belles, ſince modern times can ſhew
That ape of female foppery, call'd *a beau.*
The CONNOISSEUR.

LORD Dapperwit having for a long while thus ſat wearying his hearer, with all the inſignificance of folly, tho' at the ſame time with the moſt ſuperficial inſolence of pride, at length grew ſo troubleſome, that poor Maria could

could no longer bear him with any degree of patience; ſhe therefore (thinking to get rid of him) haſten'd to another part of the room; but our modern Lotharia, was not to be ſo eaſily ſhaken off: for, immediately following, he again ſeated himſelf cloſe at her elbow; in ſhort, ſhe ſeveral times ſhifted her ſtation, and he as often purſued her, all the while making attempts to find out where ſhe lodg'd, which ſhe had pre-determin'd not to let him know, juſtly imagining, that if ſhe did, he would be a continual torment to her.

His lordſhip not at all diſcourag'd by the evaſive anſwers he receiv'd, ſtill kept with her, continuing to prattle an infinity of ſmall talk, or rather nothing; in return to which, ſhe ſcarcely ſpoke ten words the whole evening; ſo that though they were together, he could hardly be ſaid to enjoy her company.

Quite harraſs'd with this coxcomb's importunity, as her only reſource, (tho' it was then early) ſhe determin'd to leave the rooms; which reſolution ſhe communicated to her mother, who was engag'd at cards; at the ſame time informing her of the reaſon, as ſhe likewiſe did her friend Charlotte: when my lord, from over-hearing a few words, gueſſing what was her deſign, inſiſted on attending her home; and ſhe as ſtrongly inſiſted that he ſhould not; however, he was much too well-bred a man, to take any denial, and all her remonſtrances would have ſignified but little,

had

had not an intimate of my lord's, ſuch another as himſelf, luckily at that inſtant, laid hold of his button, to tell him ſome important gambling event; during which lucky interm, Maria made her eſcape, inwardly pleas'd (as ſhe then thought) thus to have got rid of ſo troubleſome a puppy; but alas! it prov'd far otherwiſe; for when my lord perceiv'd that ſhe was gone, without his having been able to find out her place of reſidence, he began abuſing the perſon who had thus ſtopped him.

"I wiſh Mellifont, (ſaid he) with all my heart, "you had been at the devil, ere I'd met you; "for I have been in company the whole evening "with the ſweeteſt girl upon earth, and now "your d——'d unlucky face has prevented me "from finding out where ſhe lodges;—ſhe has "given me the ſlip as I live.—Egad ſhe is a deli-"cate morſel, and I would not loſe her for five "hundred pounds."

"Oh, is that all, (anſwer'd his friend) don't "let ſuch a trifle give you any uneaſineſs, for, "in the common courſe of things, no girl in "Bath can be conceal'd from me many days;— "but here, I can at once put you into a ſure "method of diſcovering her:—ſhe ſeems inti-"mate with the lady (meaning Charlotte) that is "dancing with Sir Thomas Atwell, who will "moſt aſſuredly wait on his partner to morrow; "it will therefore be the eaſieſt thing in life, by only

"only speaking to him, to gain some further "particulars concerning her."

"You have nick'd it, my dear boy, (replies "his lordship) and then, my buck,"—

"And then, what! (interrupted Mellifont) "why, surely you can have no design to meta-"morphose yourself, from the gay lord Dapper-"wit, into a sober, sedate husband."—

"Husband! (re-ecchoed his lordship) *par-donnez moy*,—no such intentions, on the word "of a gentleman,—the fartheſt thing in the "world from my thoughts;—oh the *bourgeois!* "Matrimony indeed!—no, no, I have other "schemes in agitation:—I suppose the girl has "little or no fortune, and I think, she can't "have many objections to being house-keeper "to the right honourable lord Dapperwit,—you "understand me,—ha, Mellifont,—but as I "shall most likely want your assistance, call on "me to-morrow evening, when we will talk "further on the subject:—don't fail me:—till "then, adieu,—and in the interim,—*vive* "*l'amour*;"—and thus the two friends parted.

The reader must by this time perceive what were this nobleman's intentions, with regard to Maria; he made no doubt, but that it would be an easy matter for a person of his figure and consequence, to do whatever he pleas'd with a silly

ſilly credulous girl, for with him every girl was ſuch; he therefore made it his buſineſs to wait on Charlotte's partner the next day, and from him learnt all that he deſired to know concerning Maria; and tho' he was not a little pleaſed at this diſcovery, yet at the ſame time he began to conſider, that as ſhe was a girl of fortune and knowledge, he ſhould meet with more difficulty in the execution of his ſcheme, than he was at firſt aware of; and as he ſaw no probability of ever bringing it to perfection, was on the point of reſolving to give up all farther thoughts thereof, when Mellifont, according to appointment, entered the room; but as this gentleman will, in all likelihood, cut no ſmall figure in this part of the hiſtory, I muſt beg leave to make my readers better acquainted with him, that when they know his character, they may not be ſurpriz'd at any of his deeds; for 'tis the actions which proclaim the man.

CHAP. XXXII.

To be obliged to minister to another man's vices for a wretched subsistence, is to degrade human nature below the brutes.

SCHOOL for RAKES.

MR. Mellifont was the youngest son of a gentleman in Shropshire, and therefore of course, could not be suppos'd to have fortune sufficient to enable him to live independent of the world: this being the case, he was placed out in the capacity of a clerk, in one of the most capital mercantile houses in London, the regularity of which life, did not suit the gaiety of the young gentleman's disposition; who finding the air of the city too heavy for his constitution, made frequent excursions to the other end of the town, and was sometimes absent from his business a week together, for which, on his return, he was always severely reprimanded by his master; but these reprimands, instead of producing any amendment, served only to heighten his dislike to the counting-house; he was therefore rarely seen in it, but commencing at once the *petit maitre* and fine gentleman, (characters, which too many young men are ambitious of attaining) took lodgings near Covent Garden, and wasted his time in a continual round of what is commonly called pleasure, or in

If that firm conducted its business on such lines it is to be feared that it did not long continue one of the

in other words, of noiſy debauchery, and profligate exceſs.

As it was very well known, that on the death of his father, he muſt come into four thouſand pounds, which had been ſettled on him by his grandmother, he found people enough ready to advance him money, at an exorbitant intereſt.

In this manner did he live, contracting debts on the ſtrength of his future fortune, never once conſidering, that he was ſpending it, without the enjoyment, or even poſſeſſion thereof:—buried in vices and obſcenity, the recollection of which, in his cooler moments, filled him with inexpreſſible anguiſh; (for every man muſt ſometimes think) ruining his conſtitution, and vitiating his principles, to ſay nothing of his continual fears leſt he ſhould be arreſted by ſome of thoſe people whom he had diſappointed, in promiſing them payment; but as he never gave himſelf time or trouble to think ſeriouſly, for any continuance, theſe things could make but a momentary impreſſion on him.

He continued in this courſe of life for near four years, during which time, he contracted a numerous acquaintance among people of the ſame ſtamp with himſelf, on all of whom he paſs'd himſelf for a man of fortune; and, under this character, gained ſomething from moſt of them, that is to ſay, he learnt connivance from pick-

pick-pockets and ſharpers, cringing from pimps, audacity from bullies, and the noble art of contrivance from proſtitutes: under which five heads, we ſhall conclude the whole circle of his acquaintance: he was now in continual expectation of his father's death, which at length happened; not a little haſten'd by his favourite ſon's behaviour, to whom he had frequently repreſented the unavoidable conſequences of ſuch proceedings, but in vain; pleaſure was the object of his purſuit, nor did he care at how dear a rate he purchaſed it, though it were by the death of an indulgent parent.

This happy time once arrived, he came immediately into the poſſeſſion of his long expected fortune, and notwithſtanding he had been preacquainted with the exact ſum, was amazed to find himſelf much poorer than he was aware of; for, after having paid the money he had borrowed, with the intereſt thereon, his taylor, hoſier, &c. out of the four thouſand he had received, he found himſelf in actual poſſeſſion of but five hundred, a good ſtock of cloaths, and ſome little dear-bought experience.

He now, for once in his life, began to think ſeriouſly; he conſidered, that at the rate he then went on, he ſhould ſoon ſee the end of his five hundred pounds; and, as neceſſity is the mother of invention, began to look out for ſome method whereby he might increaſe it; when

only two preſenting themſelves to his fancy, (namely) either to buy a ſhare in ſome ſhop with the money he then had, or elſe to continue in the ſtate of a fine gentleman, and, by perſuading ſome rich widow or heireſs, for once in *their* lives, to ſtep into a hired carriage, thereby be enabled to ride in his own, for the reſt of *his*; he was not long in determining upon the latter, which was far the moſt agreeable to his inclinations; and from his great ſkill in the art of impoſition, had ſo far brought his ſcheme to bear, as to be on the point of running away with a young heireſs, on whom he had palmed himſelf for a nobleman of diſtinction, when the prying officiouſneſs of his intended lady's chamber-maid, diſcovered that his title was borrowed, and that all his eſtate, and of courſe his gentility, conſiſted in a laced coat, and a large ſtock of impudence, the latter of which qualifications he ſtood greatly in need of, to extricate himſelf from the affair.

Thus, by an unexpected blaſt, were all the proſpects of his future felicity deſtroyed, juſt when he had brought them to the ſummit of perfection; and as he now found it would be impoſſible to put his ſcheme into execution in London, he hurried down to Bath on the ſame errand, where he became perſonally acquainted with lord Dapperwit, who was before by no means ignorant of his name or profeſſion, tho' for reaſons beſt known to himſelf, he had choſe

to

to conceal them from Maria; for indeed this was the gentleman whom he had repreſented to her as a ſtock-jobber.

One would imagine, that this nobleman muſt receive a peculiar pleaſure in thus conſidering people in characters which they had no right to, as it was his conſtant practice, and, which (as he valued himſelf very much upon it) he ſometimes facetiouſly, and not improperly termed, a maſquerade in the mind's eye.

But to return from this digreſſion: lord Dapperwit thinking Melliſont would be a uſeful man in the execution of any ſcheme of villany, made him an offer of living with him as a companion, and occaſional upper ſervant, or in other words, as a ſervile paraſite, on whom he might tauntingly exerciſe all his cruelty, without any danger of reſentment, which was joyfully accepted; and ſurely, this very circumſtance of agreeing to live with any nobleman on ſuch terms, muſt, to every delicate mind, ſufficiently ſhew the man in his true colours; for what perſon who has the leaſt degree of principle or honeſt pride, would, while he is enabled to provide for himſelf, ſtoop and conform to all the humours of a debauched nobleman for a ſubſiſtence, which (notwithſtanding he may live in all the ſplendour and expence of pomp) is ſtill ſhamefully ſcandalous and mean;—muſt not any man feel a greater degree of innate ſatisfaction,

when ſitting down to a plain, homely meal, which he knows to be the the fruits of honeſt induſtry, than to be pampered with delicacies for ſome well-executed act of wickedneſs, by a raſcal of a lord?——but nature has faſhioned ſtrange creatures in her time, and one of theſe was Mellifont.

CHAP. XXXIII.

One woe doth tread upon another's heels,
So faſt they follow.

HAMLET.

THE gentleman, whoſe hiſtory I related in my laſt chapter, entered the room, juſt as my lord had determined to give over all farther purſuit of Maria; crying with his uſual impudent vivacity;—"Well, my lord, may I give "you joy?—have you found out who this fair "incognita is?—this terreſtrial angel?"

"Yes, (replied his maſter, with a ſullen "diſcontentedneſs)—I have,—her name is Har-"try,—ſhe has twenty thouſand pounds at her "own diſpoſal, and as it will therefore be im-"poſſible to put my ſchemes into execution, I "have reſolved to think no more of her."——

"Impoſſible!

"Impoſſible! there's nothing impoſſible to "your lordſhip's parts, titles, and fortune, (re-"joined Mellifont)—I thought you had been a "man of more intrepidity, than to give up a "girl, becauſe ſhe has money; that will indeed "prevent your making the intended propoſals, "but it can be no impediment to the accom-"pliſhment of your wiſhes."——

"How, how, (demanded my lord eagerly.")

"Why, (replyed he) it will be an eaſy mat-"ter to watch her ſome night from the rooms, "put her into a wrong chair,—have a carriage "waiting,—force her into it,—whirl her down "to your houſe in Wales, where it will be "impoſſible for her friends to find her; and then "you know, force and fear may induce her to "what her inclinations perhaps would reſiſt."

"Bravo (replied my lord) E'gad that will do; "'twill make a noiſe in the world, and give a "double reliſh to delight; thou ſhalt be my "oracle and direct all; I muſt now dreſs, and "hope before morning, to nick Sir John Soft-"head out of a thouſand: call on me to-morrow "forenoon, and we'll ſettle the glorious plan of "amorous operations."

Thus were theſe two villains planning ſchemes for the ruin of an innocent girl, while ſhe was unknowingly giving them an opportunity of

putting them in execution, by going to the rooms a few evenings after the above conference.

On her entrance, the firſt object that ſtruck her eyes was Mellifont; who having already prepar'd every thing neceſſary, haſten'd to inform my lord of this lucky circumſtance; who thought proper not to make his appearance, till it was time to execute their project.

Unhappily for poor Maria, the night ſeemed to favour their deſign, being very rainy, accompanied with a great deal of thunder and lightening.

On her wanting to go home, to her great ſurprize, her ſervant was not to be found: and ſhe, of courſe, prevented from getting to her chair: while ſhe was ſtanding in this ſituation, my lord (who had taken care to have her ſervant made drunk at a neighbouring ale-houſe) appeared; and finding what was the cauſe of her dilemma, made her an offer of his ſedan, which was juſt by, and which, after ſome little apology, ſhe was too eaſily prevail'd on to accept.

While they were ſtanding together in the courſe of converſation, he had aſk'd her, whether ſhe was afraid of the lightening? of which having expreſſed great apprehenſions, when he put her into the chair, he made that a plea for advising

advifing her to draw the curtains clofe; which fhe accordingly did. My lord, elate with joy at his fuccefs, now walked as faft as he could before the chairmen, to fhew them the way; and whom the reward of a couple of guineas, made proceed at an unufual rate.

They had already got upon the turnpike road, when our heroine, thinking they were very long in carrying her home, opened the curtains, to fee where fhe was;—but, good heavens! what was her aftonifhment, when fhe found herfelf in an open country, near a mile from Bath, and lord Dapperwit, whom, by the moon being juft rifen fhe could eafily diftinguifh walking before, at a fmall diftance.

When fhe had fo far recovered, from the firft violent effects of her amazement, as to be able to fpeak, fhe begg'd the chairmen to ftop, and inform her, whither they were carrying her; to which fhe received no other anfwer, than being defired to fit ftill—but, added one of them, "I "believe your journey with us is almoft at an "end; as I think I fee the carriage before "us."———

She then too plainly faw into my lord's villany; and, with tears in her eyes, intreated the chairmen to return:—in vain did fhe endeavour to perfuade them;—in vain did fhe promife any reward;—it was all to no purpofe:—

had

had it been their inclination, it was impoſſible; her ſeducer was juſt before, and had his eyes conſtantly fixed upon the chair.

As her only reſource therefore, ſhe was obliged to call in patience to her aſſiſtance, and hope the beſt.

The chair having now ſtopped, my lord handed her into a poſt coach; at the ſame time, telling her, that it would be to no purpoſe to make any reſiſtance; which ſhe was too well convinc'd of before; and conſidering that, as it was impoſſible for her to eſcape, ſhe ſhould fare the better, if ſhe gave them no occaſion to uſe her roughly, quietly ſeated herſelf in the carriage next to her betrayer:—Mellifont, who had been waiting for them, having previouſly plac'd himſelf on the other ſide, and in this ſituation, they drove away at an immenſe pace, a profound ſilence for ſome time being obſerved by all the parties.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Can the poor ſeaman's humble prayer,
When high their heads the billows bear,
To ſilence huſh the flood?
Can the lamb's feeble cries reſtrain,
The midnight horrors of the plain,
When lions roar for food?

II.

So weak is reaſon to controul,
Or ſooth the tempeſt of the ſoul,
When paſſions tear the breaſt;
Tho' earneſt th' expiring groan,
Tho' moving as the plaintive moan
Of innocence diſtreſt.

HOYLAND'S POEMS.

DURING the firſt ten miles of their journey, poor Maria was diſſolved in tears, and her ſwell'd heart beat, as if it would have burſt its tender priſon; in which ſtate of melancholy inſenſibility, like an ox going to the ſlaughter, or a lamb dumb before its ſhearers, did ſhe remain for ſome time; till recollecting that her tears would do but little towards her enlargement, ſhe at laſt took courage to ſpeak to her ſeducer.——

In

In the moſt pathetic manner, ſhe intreated him not to make her miſerable for life, by thus dividing her from all that ſhe valued upon earth: ---ſhe made uſe of every argument in her power to perſuade him to reſtore her to her friends: but alas! ſhe found they were in vain.---Had ſhe been endowed with the perſuaſion of a Cicero, or a Demoſthenes, they would all have been ineffectual; he was therefore ſurely not to be worked upon, by what he deemed, the ſupplications of an unſchooled girl: he was pleaſed to the higheſt degree, at the ſucceſs of his ſcheme; and only anſwered to all that ſhe ſaid with ſullenneſs, or by a cutting, miſplaced raillery.

They had travelled in this manner, about three hours, when they ſtopped to change horſes; which, as Maria knew they muſt do, ſhe had flattered herſelf with the expectation of then finding ſome means for her eſcape; but our determin'd Lothario (thanks to the ſchools of vice, in which he had been educated) was not ſo bad a maſter of his trade;—he had taken care to have proper relays of horſes on the road, and therefore, without being delay'd any material time, they travelled in this expeditious manner, till about ten o'clock, when he aſked Maria, if ſhe choſe any breakfaſt? which being refuſed, he gave freſh orders to his ſervants to proceed; ſaying, that he ſhould not ſtop till the afternoon. And as he now thought himſelf too far from Bath to fear being overtaken, he endeavoured to en-

ter

ter into conversation with her, by asking a long string of impertinent questions; to all which she answered with the utmost civility and complaisance, thinking it best so to do; but her attention was too much engaged, by the melancholy prospect before her, to suffer any one to share it but Melvill: of him indeed she secretly thought, and for his sake determined to part with her life, sooner than, what was to her, and should be to every woman, dearer than life,---her honour.

About four o'clock they alighted to dinner, at a lone farm-house, from whence there was no possibility of her escaping, nor any person to compassionate her situation; so that the hopes with which she had hitherto buoy'd herself up,, were now entirely destroyed:—and, not to trouble my readers with all the particulars of a disagreeable journey, I shall content myself with saying, that after having proceeded at a most furious rate, for a night and a day, she found herself in an old ruinated mansion, without any other house in sight; in what part of the world she could not tell; but, from the immense mountains behind, she judged it to be (as it really was) on the borders of Wales; on her arrival at this mansion of vice, as it was then late, she was conducted into a bed-chamber, by a person who, from her appearance, she took to be the house-keeper.

Having

Having no inclination to ſleep (for indeed her misfortunes touched her too nearly, to ſuffer her to take any reſt) ſhe threw herſelf upon the bed, without undreſſing; and, having ſpent ſome hours in fruitleſs endeavours, to gain a ſhort reſpite from her miſery, by ſlumber, the following lamentations broke from her lips:

"Wretch that I am! where will my calami-
"ties end? am I for ever doom'd to be the ſport
"of fortune?—alas! why was I not permitted to
"die whilſt an infant, and by that means to have
"eſcaped the many miſeries I was born to ſuffer?
"—but let me not arraign the All-wiſe, for
"through his goodneſs, I may ſtill be happy;
"although the path, to my weak ſight, appears
"inextricable."———

"Oh Melvill! were you but acquainted
"with my ſufferings, and knew how much I
"ſtand in need of your aſſiſtance,—I'm ſure you
"would joyfully beſtow it;—but why do I ſtill
"think of him?—or, to what purpoſe do I own
"my love?—he quits his native land to fly from
"me:—but my poor mother!—what tortures now
"muſt ſhe endure?—alas! how muſt her dear
"heart bleed for her afflicted daughter?"—In this manner did ſhe ſpend greateſt part of the night, while he that was the cauſe of her misfortunes ſlept as ſerenely, as if, bleſt with native innocence: but, as miſery cannot endure for ever, the tender nature of Maria, being almoſt worn out,

out, at length gave way to peaceful ſlumber, that balm of hurt minds, chief nouriſher in life's great feaſt; and ſhe had, for ſome time, loſt her ſenſes in a deluſive dream, when the entrance of a ſervant (who came to bring her freſh cloaths) awakened her, to recollect the poignant ſituation ſhe was in.

As ſoon as ſhe was dreſſed, ſhe was conducted to my lord; who after breakfaſt, began to take ſome unjuſtifiable liberties with her; upon which ſhe again implored him on her knees, not to detain her longer againſt her will; and attempted to repreſent to him, the ſinfulneſs of his inhoſpitable treatment; but as (to uſe his own expreſſion) he was not then in a humour for moralizing: he left her, ſaying, that he would give her two days for conſideration thereon; but that if, at the end of that time, ſhe ſtill obſtinately refuſed to gratify his wiſhes,---force ſhould prevail.

This was a terrible declaration for the afflicted Maria; who fixing her lovely eyes ſtedfaſtly on the ground, ſeem'd for ſome time ſtupified by thought; at length riſing triumphantly, ſhe exclaimed,---" Yes,---it ſhall be ſo,---I am determined,---firmly fixed,---that if before the end of two days, no apparent means for my eſcape are found,---I will at once put an end to all my heart-rending miſeries,---by---by--what?---oh diſtracting thought!---by ſuicide."---Then again

again dropping on her knees, and clasping her hands, she cried, "I know the heinousness of the "crime, I have resolved to commit,--- I see it in "its full force,---terrible to think of, and shock-"ing to human nature;---but still I hope for "mercy;---I hope that the absolute necessity for "the action,---my prefering death, and that by "my own hand too, to the loss of my honour, "will, in some measure, palliate and atone for the "attrociousness of the deed; and that the all-wise "Being will in another world, pardon the wicked-"ness of a crime, which misery and despair has "drove me to in this:—a crime, which even un-"der these cirumstances, makes my nature shud-"der, and almost abhor her own resolves."

CHAP. XXXV.

There is some soul of goodness in things evil,
Would men observingly distill it out.

HENRY V.

WHEN our heroine had made the dreadful resolution, with which I concluded my last chapter, she seemed much more calm and easy than before; and in order to amuse herself, took up her favourite author Shakespeare, which lay on a table by her; when, on opening it, the first words on which she cast her eyes were,

——Against

———Againſt ſelf-ſlaughter
There is a prohibition ſo divine,
That cravens my weak hand.

CYMBEINE.

On reading this ſentence, it was with the greateſt difficulty, that ſhe could ſupport herſelf, after the impious determination ſhe had juſt made, ſhe could not look upon it as intirely accidental, but, on the contrary, rather conſider'd it as a rebuke from above, for the ſinfulneſs of her intenſions and as a warning againſt executing them; in vain did ſhe attempt to argue with herſelf, that it was merely fortuitous that ſhe pitch'd upon that particular ſentiment,—ſhe could not be perſuaded of it, and if that was the caſe, ſhe determined to profit thereby;—in ſhort, the firmneſs and intrepidity ſhe had juſt boaſted,—were vaniſh'd—the light in which ſhe had before conſider'd the deed, to make it juſtifiable, was chang'd:—thrice happy would it be, were every one thus to reap advantage from an accident, I do not mean in the like caſe, as it is to be hop'd, that no one (however unhappy) will ever be thus induc'd to forget the ſupreme duty which he owes to his Creator and himſelf; neither would I be underſtood to ſignify, that every one is bleſt with ſo timely and forcible a warning; all that I would wiſh to inculcate by theſe reflections, is, to adviſe the children of adverſity, when they have made a reſolution, however trifling or mo-

momentous, previous to the execution thereof; seriously to ask their own consciences, whether, what they are about to do is justifiable, either in the sight of God or man? and I am thoroughly convinced, they will need no other monitor to advise them what course to take.

But to return to poor Maria, the above affair made so deep an impression on her mind, that she could no more recover her tranquillity, but almost distracted by the equal counterpoise of doubt and fear, passed the day in the most painful uncertainty which way to act; and after a restless night, rose in the morning, regarding herself as a victim, destin'd for a sacrifice, to the base purposes of infamous nobility: and although she had now laid aside all thoughts of revenging herself, still she resolved to part with life, in preference to her honour, well knowing, that the former is a debt which all must pay, and that nothing ever can justify a deprivation of the latter; however, before she attempted to repel force by force, she determined again to use all her rhetorick, to persuade him to reliquish his designs; and as she knew he had no love for her, exclusive of gross gratifications, which disgrace the character of a man; she flattered herself, that when he should see the crime in its true light, that some spark of that goodness nature has planted in every breast, would check the violence of his passions:—but we are all too apt to judge of others by ourselves,—this was her

own

own way of thinking, and therefore ſhe vainly thought, it muſt be his likewiſe.—

Happy indeed, would it have been for her, had her opinion been founded on juſt grounds, as he would then never have violated the laws of humanity, by thus baſely violating her inclinations and peace of mind; however, luckily ſhe had no occaſion to make uſe of her elocution, had it depended on that only, it would indeed have gone hard with her; but while ſhe was ſitting at breakfaſt, Mellifont (whom ſhe had not before ſeen ſince her arrival) entered the room, and having enquired after her health, &c. told her the occaſion of his viſit, as follows.

"I have (ſaid he) Madam, much againſt my "inclinations, been concerned in bringing you "here, but it was not in my power to avoid it;— "I am a dependant on lord Dapperwit, and muſt "obey his commands:—he knew it,—he knew "that I dared not act contrary to his will, and "and therefore ungenerouſly uſed his power, "by making me a party in this affair; from "the beginning of which, I ſincerely pitied you, "though I dared not openly expreſs it, but am "now come to convince you thereof; my lord "is gone out, and will not return till the even-"ing, if you pleaſe, I'll conduct you to your "friends;—but, as by ſo doing, I muſt inevi-

"tably

"tably loſe my ſubſiſtence; I ſhall expect a "handſome gratuity for running this riſque."

As our heroine was not in a condition to heſitate, ſhe readily promiſed him a thouſand pounds, as ſoon as he ſhould deliver her to Mr. Howard, and thanked her preſerver in the moſt expreſſive terms, for his goodneſs; after which, they ſet out together on foot, and having walk'd about two miles, arrived at an inn, from whence they took a poſt-chaiſe, and proceeded with all ſpeed towards Bath.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Adverſity with poignant dart,
By wounding, purifies the heart,
Expels each baleful weed;
She prunes each wild luxuriant ſhoot,
Her ſcion bears the noble fruit
Of virtue's heav'nly ſeed.

The EXEMPLARY MOTHER.

WHEN Maria had got ſo far from the houſe of her betrayer, as no longer to be under any apprehenſions of a purſuit, ſhe again took an opportunity of thanking her deliverer, in the moſt grateful terms; though he was by no means deſerving thereof, as it was not honour,

honour, but avarice, which actuated him in this affair; and, to ſay the truth, he was in it playing the double villain, having juſt before, received a large ſum from lord Dapperwit, for his aſſiſtance in bringing away Maria; and was now injuring that nobleman, by aiding and being privy to her eſcape; indeed he made no ſcruple of the latter, as it was performing a good action; had it not, it would have been the ſame; for friendſhip, gratitude, and every other virtue, would have given way to that demon,---ſelf-intereſt.

When within about fifty miles of Bath, Maria had the happineſs of meeting Mr. Howard, who was then going in ſearch of her. Great was the joy on both ſides, at this unexpected rencounter; after the expreſſion of which, our heroine took an opportunity of informing Mr. Howard of all that had happened to her, ſince their ſeparation; as likewiſe of her promiſe to Mellifont; to whom, after having made proper acknowledgments for his behaviour, he gave a draught on his banker, payable at ſight, for the agreed on ſum, with a cordial invitation into ——— ſhire; and having dined together, they then parted, Mellifont for London, to receive his thouſand pounds, and Mr. Howard, with his charge for Bath: on their road to which place, he gave the following anſwer to her queſtions, concerning the reaſon why they had ſo long delayed ſending in queſt of her.

« In-

"Indeed, my dear (ſaid he) you totally miſtake "the affair, as I can aſſure you, that we pro- "ceeded with all poſſible expedition, in our en- "deavours to recover you; when, after waiting "a tedious length of time, we found you did "not return from the rooms; you may eaſily "imagine the conſternation we were in, and "with what painful anxiety we ſpent the reſt of "the night:---in the morning I made ſtrict in- "quiry after you all over the town, but to no "purpoſe; nor could we tell what to think of "ſo extraordinary an affair;---we had no ſuſpi- "cion of lord Dapperwit, nor indeed of any one "elſe;—and ſhould have been totally at a loſs "what courſe to have taken, had it not been for "an anonymous letter, I that day received in- "forming me, you were carried to London. "This, as I have ſince diſcovered, was ſent by "my lord's own orders, to put us into a wrong "track; however, in conſequence thereof, I "immediately ſet out for town, making inquiries "after you at every inn on the road, tho', as you "may imagine to no purpoſe. I now began to "ſuſpect the trick which had been played me; "when, remembering that lord Dapperwit was "miſſed from Bath, at the ſame time with your- "ſelf, without any one being acquainted with "his deſign; and likewiſe recollecting, that he "had a houſe in Caermarthenſhire, I thought it "moſt likely that, were he your ſeducer, he "had carried you thither, and therefore reſolved

"upon

"upon paying him a viſit; on my road to which "place I was, when my joyful meeting with you, "happily prevented me from purſuing my jour-"ney: and I hope we ſhall ſoon diſtribute hap-"pineſs to a miſerable family by our arrival at "Bath."

Maria then made tender inquiries after her mother and Charlotte, whom he informed her were well when he left them; but that he was under great apprehenſions, leſt the grief which lady Hartry muſt inevitably feel, for not hearing of her daughter, would be too much for her conſtitution, which was already not a little impaired, by the repeated ſhocks ſhe had lately undergone: nor were his ſuſpicions groundleſs; as on their arrival they found her ill in bed, and Charlotte in a ſituation almoſt ſimilar.

To deſcribe the meeting between theſe friends, requires the efforts of an abler pen than mine; I ſhall therefore, by dropping a curtain over ſo pathetic a ſcene, leave every one to figure to themſelves, what I cannot find terms to give them an adequate idea of, and content myſelf with obſerving, that there was never a ſtronger proof of the verity of the old remark, "*That we find* "*more joy in the company of one that is regained,* "*than twenty who have never been loſt*;" than in this inſtance.

As lady Hartry's peace of mind was now reſtored, ſhe daily grew better, and, in a ſhort time,

time, had no other remains of her diſorder left, than an unuſual languor of ſpirits; when judging it moſt expedient to leave Bath as ſoon as poſſible, they determined to ſpend the enſuing winter in London, at which place they arrived without any material accident, and were ſoon comfortably ſettled in a ready-furniſhed houſe in Pall-Mall, where, as neither of the young ladies had ever been before, they found ſufficient employment for all their leiſure hours.

Having thus brought them to ſo ſafe a place, I ſhall now quit them, and once more beg my reader's company, to viſit an old acquaintance at Madrid; though before I take my entire leave of London, I cannot forbear communicating to him a piece of news, at which, I don't doubt, he will be full as much ſurprized, as were the newly arrived family; who, at their firſt interview with Sir Henry Summers, had the mortification of hearing from him, that Mr. Martin, who for the firſt three months after poor Emily's death, ſeemed inconſolable for her loſs, and to have vowed a ſtate of perpetual celibacy; was on the point of marriage with a young lady of immenſe fortune.—

Since ſuch is the unaccountable caprice of an inconſtancy of human nature; who will place any confidence in the reſolves of man? which too often, like characters graven upon ſand, are liable to be effaced by every adventitious blaſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVII.

———She never told her love
But let concealment, like a worm i'th bud,
Feed on her damaſk cheek: ſhe pin'd in thought,
And ſat like patience, on a monument, ſmiling at grief.

SHAKESPEARE.

WHILE Maria was involved in thoſe diſtreſsful circumſtances, Melville remained (if not happy, at leaſt tranquil) with his friends at Madrid, whoſe company he found ſo agreeable, that he ſeemed to have renounc'd all inclinations for returning to England; and altho' he was conſcious, that his preſence there, would in a few months be neceſſary, on account of his coming of age; ſtill it is very uncertain, when he would have prevailed upon himſelf to make the voyage, had it not been for the death of poor Juliana; who, however her outward behaviour, might indicate a total annihilation of her unhappy paſſion, ſtill inwardly retain'd the ſame ardent affection for our hero as ever, which notwithſtanding their ſeparation, inſtead of abating, ſeem'd every day to increaſe; but having once refuſed her hand, ſhe had too much commendable pride, to endeavour to gain by ſolicitation, the affection of a man, who could not love her from inclination, and though ſhe was conſcious of the impropriety of her conduct, had not reſolution to abandon him from her mind, but inwardly

wardly lamenting her unhappy fate, ſhe pin'd in thought; and in the blooming vigour of her life, became a martyr to a misplac'd paſſion.—

Death alone, could give a reſpite to thoſe tortures, from which, during her woe-fraught life, ſhe knew no eaſe.——

To you, ye virgins, who by nature are endowed with an uncommon ſhare of tenderneſs and ſenſibility, this ſtory is addreſſed; whoſe minds, like the fair ſurface of an unſunned ſnow, are ſuſceptible of every impreſſion, which the rude foot-ſteps of the paſſing traveller, may chance to make:—In every age,——in every clime,——all ſages have agreed, that — examples ſtrike, when precepts fail; — in lovely Juliana's lot, behold, the ſad effects of diſappointed love: from her example, learn never to fix your heart upon a ſtranger, until you know whether he is deſerving of, or has it in his power to receive the gift: — ſuffer not your eyes to gaze on his admir'd perfections, leſt when you expreſs your approbation, you ſhould imbibe the poiſon of a hopeleſs love, and thereby finiſh your exiſtence: — leave not your parents, — ſiſter, — brother, — friend, to mourn for their departed child, or friend: — let this poor maiden's courſe, ſerve as a buoy for you, to ſhun the rock which ſhe has ſplit on; ſo ſhall the living by the dead be taught: — but a truce with grave reflections; — ſhe is gone: — peace attend her ſpirit, — for impotently vain is every lamentation for her loſs;

loſs; or in ſhort, any loſs of a temporal nature.

The whole family imagined Juliana's diſorder to be a conſumption, but with her lateſt breath, and never till then did ſhe confeſs the miſerable cauſe of her indiſpoſition :—a broken heart.

Nobody that was acquainted with her perfections, when living, could help pitying her fate, when dead; as did Melvill, perhaps more ſincerely than any other; but finding that although involuntarily, he nevertheleſs was conſidered as the ſole author of her death; and that inſtead of a hearty welcome from Don Pelajo, he met with nothing but a cold reception, and far-fetch'd compliments; he determin'd once more to viſit his native ſoil, though he dreaded to ſee a place, where he had once experienced ſuch uninterrupted felicity, and much more to ſee her, who was the cauſe of all his uneaſineſs; but for the above reaſon, finding it abſolutely neceſſary, he made no long heſitation on the ſubject, and taking a tender farewel of Don Carlos, (who ſtill retain'd his former friendſhip for him) in a few days ſet out for Paris, which place, he had promiſed ſome acquaintances there to make in his return home; and thinking a ſurprize would be far the moſt agreeable: he deferr'd writing to Mr. Howard, till he could with certainty, inform him of the day of his arrival.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

If this be true, the gods do mean to ſtrike me dead with mortal joy.

CYMBELINE.

ON our hero's arrival at Paris, he was eaſily prevail'd upon (by ſome Engliſh gentlemen, who were there on a party of pleaſure) to make that the place of his reſidence for a month, about half of which time had elapſed; when having occaſion for ſome ſtockings, he went to a hoſiers in the *rue de St. Germain*; on his entrance of the ſhop, he obſerved behind the counter, a young man in half mourning, of whoſe face he had ſome confus'd remembrance, but no particular idea; his addreſs was eaſy and genteel, without pertneſs, and in his whole behaviour, there was a politeneſs ſuperior to what we generally meet with, in people in that rank of life; at which Melvill was not a little ſurpriz'd, eſpecially as by his converſation he found, that he was not a native of France, and that therefore his gentility was far different from that officious *politeſſe*, ſo naturally the inherent qualification of every Frenchman; and it ſtill running in his head ſtrongly, that he had ſeen him ſomewhere before; he could not forbear aſking him the queſtion.

"Very likely, (replied the young man) as I "perceive we are countrymen."—

Mel-

Melvill finding from this laconic anſwer, that he did not ſeem deſirable of entering into particulars; from his unwillingneſs to give any man unneceſſary pain, dropped the ſubject:—ſome general converſation concerning England, then paſſed, and Melvill having bought what he wanted, was leaving the ſhop; when, by ſome accident, a ring dropped from the hoſier's finger, which, being the nimbler of the two, our hero picked up, and was returning to its owner; when caſting his eyes on it, he ſaw under the chryſtal, on a piece of white ſattin, curiouſly work'd with hair; the letters,

H
CC

over them was tied, a true-lover's knot, the ends of which, were held by two turtle-doves, that were flying different ways; and on a label annexed, was the following French motto; *le plus loin, le plus liée* *

Having examined this ring very attentively for ſome time, he exclaimed,—"No, it is impoſſible; it can never be;" and returning it to the hoſier, with a low bow, ſaid,—"Will "you not, Sir, deem me very impertinent, if I "deſire you to favour me with an account how "you came by this ring?" "By no means, (re-"plied his countryman) it was given me ſome "years ago by a young lady, to whom I then "had, and ſtill have a moſt inviolable attach-

* The greater the diſtance, the tighter the knot is tied.

"ment; ſhe worked it as you ſee, with her own "hair; and when ſhe put it on, made me ſwear "never to part with it; which vow I mean "faithfully and ſolemnly to obſerve: the device "I need not explain to you,—the letters are "equally the initials of either of our names, "which I once flatter'd myſelf, would ſome "time or other be the ſame; but adverſe fate "ordain'd it otherwiſe: nor do I, at this inſtant, "know whether ſhe is living or dead."—While he was thus ſpeaking, Melvill's countenance underwent ſeveral changes; and obſerving that he had finiſhed, with great energy exclaiming, "Yes, Sir, ſhe lives; and you may both be "happy."

He inſtantly flew into his arms, crying, "Good "God! that ever I ſhould recognize my long "loſt friend, Charles Hartry, in the perſon of "a hoſier at Paris!"—Charles (for it was really him) beginning now to recollect his friend and play-fellow, returned the embrace with equal ardor; and they mutually congratulated each other on ſo unexpected a meeting. When their firſt tranſports were in ſome degree ſubſided (Sir Charles, for ſuch the reader muſt know he was, though neither Melvill, or himſelf did) made tender inquiries after his own, and Mr. Howard's family; of both which Melvill gave him all the account he could: nor did he forget to inform him of the happy change in Sir Thomas's affections.—He likewiſe related to him every cir-

cum-

cumſtance of his ſiſter's behaviour towards him; as alſo all his adventures ſince that fatal day; and concluded, by informing him of his intended journey to England, to which place, he now hoped, he would accompany him.

Sir Charles having no longer the ſame reaſons for abſenting himſelf as heretofore, readily coincided with his propoſal: but ſome time being neceſſary, for him to get rid of his buſineſs, our hero was detained longer at Paris, than he at firſt intended; which however, being on ſo agreeable an occaſion, gave him very little concern.—During their journey, he gave Melvill the following account of his adventures, ſince his departure from Oak-hall, which he had purpoſely reſerved as an amuſement for that time.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Oh happineſs! thou pleaſing diſtant thought!
Thro' what variety of untried abſence,
Thro' what new ſcenes of anguiſh muſt I paſs?
The wide uncertain proſpect lies before me,
While clouds and ſunſhine gain by turns upon it.

ANONYMOUS.

IT is ſurely unneceſſary for me to inform my dear Melvill, of the reaſons for my abrupt departure from Oak-hall; he muſt, during my ſtay there, have too often ſeen the unhappy cauſe.

In my younger days, he muſt have obſerved, that unjuſt taunts, and mepriſion were the only returns I received for duty and humility; but being once arrived at a diſcretionary age, when diveſted of every juvenile prejudice, I could ſee things in their true light; and, finding it was not in my power to pleaſe my father, by the moſt careful aſſiduity, I thought his behaviour juſtified me, in reſolving at once to rid him of an object, which was ſo diſagreeable (thrice happy! that I am no longer ſo) and myſelf of a life that I was moſt heartly tired of, by endavouring to find that tranquillity among ſtrangers, which the unaccountable caprice of a parent de-

deprived me of at home. As it was in all probability, the laſt time I ſhould ever trouble him, I made no ſcruple of taking away fifty pounds, which he had given me to pay to ſome tradeſmen, and packing up a few cloaths in my portmanteau, I ſet out early one morning on my own horſe (as you muſt have heard) without communicating to any one what were my intentions; nor do I ſtop to take one farewel of my moſt amiable Charlotte; though I now declare to you, that could I have had the leaſt idea of what I afterwards ſuffered, only from the conſideration of the excruciating tortures, which my behaviour muſt neceſſarily give her, ſhe never ſhould have had ſo melancholy a cauſe for her affliction.

As London was a place which I had a moſt earneſt deſire to ſee, I determined to go thither immediately; and by getting employment, as a clerk, in ſome merchant's compting-houſe (for which, by my education, I was very well qualified) at once make myſelf independent of him; whom, by all the laws of nature, and paternal tenderneſs, I had a right to expect aſſiſtance from.

Accordingly arriving at the place of my deſtination, without any adventure worth troubling you with, I the next day diſpoſed of my horſe for twenty-five pounds: and thus finding myſelf maſter of near fourſcore guineas, determined to

remain ſome time out of employment, that I might have an opportunity of ſatisfying my eager curioſity, by ſeeing every thing worth notice in London; and having expended near a fourth part of my capital, in ſome unneceſſary ſuperfluities, commenced the man of taſte: I frequented a genteel coffee-houſe, was conſtant at the theatres, and all other public places of diverſion; which of courſe drew me into a numerous acquaintance; moſt of whom, by my appearance, miſtaking me for ſome newly fledged heir of quality, paid me their conſtant court, in hopes of having their ſhare of my ſpoils. And London had opened to me ſuch a ſcene of falſe pleaſure, that I had not been there many days, before I found my money reduced to ſomething under thirty pounds: I now conſidered that at the extravagant rate I went on, the remainder could not laſt long; and therefore began ſeriouſly to think of getting into ſome employment; in order for which, I conſtantly read all the advertiſements, in hopes of there meeting with ſomething to my purpoſe; but to my great ſorrow, had every day the mortification of a diſappointment.

I had now been in London a fortnight, and found myſelf no nearer the gaining of my point, than on the firſt night of my arrival; however, having ſtill twenty pounds left, I thought, with frugality, it was a proviſion for ſome months: and indeed, happy it was, that I proceeded with ſuch

ſuch prudence, as I ſhould otherwiſe have loſt the ſweeteſt ſenſations that I ever enjoyed; having in a ſhort time after this, an opportunity of employing almoſt my whole poſſeſſions in an act of charity: you ſtare at hearing a man talk thus, in an age when many, whoſe riches are immenſe, would refuſe a ſhilling to aſſiſt a ſtarving fellow-creature; but ſuppreſs your aſtoniſhment, till you have heard the particulars. Having one evening been prevailed upon to ſup at a tavern, where I had fooliſhly thrown away a couple of guineas, at the billiard table; I was walking home, condemning myſelf for my folly, when my attention was awakened in a very extraordinary manner.

It was between twelve and one o'clock in the morning; when, paſſing by a genteel houſe, I heard the moſt violent ſcreams, which gave me reaſon to ſuſpect that ſome injury was committing, on a perſon who, by the voice I knew to be a woman; and preſently after I ſaw the door opened, and ſomething white thrown with the greateſt force into the middle of the ſtreet: but, gracious heaven! what was my aſtoniſhment, when, on my nearer approach, I found it to be a woman almoſt naked. By the aſſiſtance of the watch I helped her up, and having, with the greateſt difficulty brought her to herſelf, ſhe begg'd me, in the moſt ſupplicating manner, "to take pity "on a wretch, whoſe only abode, without my "generous aſſiſtance, muſt be in the ſtreet, at

"once expoſed to the inclemency of the "weather, and all the domineering inſo-"lence of office." I found by her manner of expreſſion, that ſhe once had known happier days. What her perſon was, it was impoſſible to diſcern;—her hair was diſhevelled, and hung looſe upon her neck, which, with her eyes and face, was beat in a moſt terrible manner; however there was ſomething altogether, which loudly called for my compaſſion; and not being proof againſt her tears, I called a coach, and putting her into it, drove to my lodgings.

During our little journey, her tears ſeemed totally to impede all her powers of ſpeech; nor were they at all abated, by the difficulty, which (on our arrival) I found in getting her admitted: my landlady objected ſtrongly againſt it, for the honour of her houſe; and indeed, every circumſtance conſidered, there was nothing very unreaſonable in her objections; undoubtedly taking an unknown female, at that time, to a ſingle man's lodgings, carried far from a good aſpect with it: however, as I ſtood pretty high in her good graces, by dint of perſuaſion I at laſt gained my point; and having reſigned my bed to the ſtranger for that night, went to lie with another lodger in the houſe: but my mind was too full of this adventure, to ſuffer me to get any reſt. Riſing very early, I ran to give a ſuccinct account thereof to my landlady; who being a *good kind of woman* (I do not mean according to the general implication

implication of that term) I fancy, ſincerely believ'd all I ſaid, and, at my inſtigation, help'd this miſerable unfortunate to ſome cloaths; to whom as ſoon as ſhe was dreſs'd, I ſent my compliments, deſiring her company to breakfaſt; and having returned a ſuitable anſwer to my meſſage; ſhe, in a few minutes, enter'd the room, where I was waiting for her.

She was a tall, genteel, well-made woman, and notwithſtanding her eyes, and the other parts of her face, bore apparent marks of the bruiſes ſhe had received; I could ſtill diſtinguiſh that ſhe was handſome:—her teeth were remarkably fine, and as her dreſs now in ſome meaſure, correſponded with the dignity of her figure; ſhe had an undoubted right to the title of a fine woman.

On her entrance, I ſaw that ſhe wanted to ſay ſomething to me, but could not; I ſaw the gratitude of her heart hanging upon her lips, and preſſing for utterance; conſcious, that ſhe felt more than ſhe had the power to expreſs: I aroſe, and endeavoured to relieve her, by enquiring after her health; I then led her to a chair, where ſhe was no ſooner ſeated, than the ſenſe of the obligations ſhe had to me, overcame her, and burſting into tears; ſhe cried, "Oh Sir! what ſhall "I ſay to you?—how?—in what manner ſhall "I thank you?—but words are inſufficient, far, "far too feint, to expreſs the feelings of my ſoul,

"at

" at this interesting, minute; and although I
" am convinced, that a man who could have the
" heart to do such an act, must judge what my
" sensations are; still I shall never be able to re-
" turn you sufficient thanks, for your goodness
" to a poor wretch, who, without your assist-
" ance, by this time, would have been no
" more."—

" Oh Sir,—you may now enjoy the moral,
" social satisfaction of having snatch'd from per-
" dition, a person, in the complicated distresses
" of nakedness,—and want; and what is still
" much worse, loaded with a self-reproaching
" conscience."—

I never in my whole life, had more occasion for words, than at this instant, and never made a worse use of them, I wish'd to say something to sooth her feelings; but for a long time, was at a loss:—the dignity of her appearance, join'd to the penetrating softness of her tears, quite overcame me; and it was not, till after a long silence, that I recollected myself so far, as to beg she would not distress me, by saying any more on a subject equally painful to us both;—to assure her, that I had done nothing, but what I hop'd every man would have done in the same situation: from which (as it was but my duty) I could claim no merit; and that, if I really had any, I was sufficiently over-paid, by the consciousness of having acted right:—that as I was

a man,

a man, I could not ſee the diſtreſſes of my fellow-creatures, and diveſt myſelf of tender feelings;—nor indeed would I have parted with them, at that moment, for the wealth of the Indies.

She now ſeem'd ſomething compos'd, and I had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing her eat ſome breakfaſt; after which, ſhe again thank'd me in the politeſt manner, and in terms, which at once ſhew'd her gratitude and good ſenſe; though at the ſame time ſhe loaded herſelf with reproaches, as the cauſe of all her misfortunes, and ſeem'd but little ſhort of a ſtate of abſolute deſperation.—

I endeavour'd to ſolace her afflictions, by begging that ſhe would look upon me, as a perſon, inclin'd to do every thing in his power to ſerve her; and then repreſented to her the ſinfulneſs of not placing a juſt hope in providential protection; ſhe thank'd me for my friendly intentions, and added, "that were I acquainted with "her hiſtory, I ſhould not only blame and deſ-"piſe, as much as I was now inclined to ſerve "her."—

My reply was natural, and came of courſe,—"I could not think ſo, and that if a recital of "her ſtory would not give her too much pain, "by the recollection of paſt misfortunes, ſhe "could not oblige me more, than by favouring "me

" me with it :"—ſhe reply'd, " that my behavi-
" our gave me an undoubted right to know it, and
" notwithſtanding it would unavoidably recall to
" her mind, things ſhe could wiſh ever to forget:
" and though ſhe muſt run the hazard of for-
" feiting my good opinion, by laying open to
" my view, the catalogue of follies, or rather
" vices, ſhe had been guilty of; nevertheleſs,
" ſhe could refuſe nothing to a perſon to whom
" ſhe had ſo powerful an obligation, and ac-
" cordingly inſtantly related it;"—to which, as it may ſerve for a good leſſon to all young people of the female ſex; and will not be totally uſeleſs to ours: I ſhall make no ſcruple of begging your attention, I give it in her own words, which were as you will find in the following chapter.

CHAP. XL.

——————— Better I were diſtract,
So ſhould my thoughts be ſever'd from my griefs
And woes, by wrong imaginations loſe,
The knowledge of themſelves.

KING LEAR.

IN order to inſpire you with a juſt idea of my own misfortunes, I muſt firſt give you ſome account of my family, as from one unworthy part thereof, all my unhappineſs has proceeded: my

my father (whoſe name was Barton) was a gentleman of good eſtate in Glouceſterſhire; when I ſay good, I would be underſtood to mean, that it was amply ſufficient to purchaſe every real neceſſary of life, though not large enough to furniſh the ridiculous and prejudicial ſuperfluities, which his openneſs of heart wiſhed to command, and which he was imprudently determin'd, at any rate to procure; you will excuſe me, Sir, for thus touching upon the frailties of a parent; but as you have an undoubted right to my moſt candid ingenuity, I muſt acknowledge, that extravagance was his foible, and has been my ruin.

He married my mother (with whom he had a fortune of five thouſand pounds) while he was very young, and from the uniform propriety of her conduct, had never any occaſion to repent of his choice; about a year after which, ſhe was brought to bed of a daughter, who (being the firſt tender pledge of mutual love) call'd for all the attention of her parents, which they, in their fondneſs readily beſtow'd; nor while a child, was her innocent prattle ever tireſome, rather ever new; and in the extatic moments of parental joy, they too vainly thought their happineſs complete; but alas! how was that felicity damp'd, to have the mortification of obſerving, (when their daughter was arriv'd at that period of life, where the diſpoſition being no longer hid by the inadvertent ſallies of a ſprightly youthfulneſs,

begins

begins to ſhew itſelf in its true colours ;) that ſhe was ill-temper'd to exceſs, peeviſh, diſcontented, and to crown all, poſſeſſed of a heighth of malevolent pride, that muſt neceſſarily render her odious to every beholder ; in ſhort, ſhe was totally deſtitute of that affability and complaiſance, which alone can make every young lady agreeable.

No wonder, that her parents did not feel the ſame cordiality of affection for her, that they would have done, for one of whom they had leſs reaſon to complain ; but as all the powers of nature, ſtirring within, ſtill informed them that ſhe was their child.——No circumſtance in their behaviour, ever indicated the leaſt want of a true parental regard !—her wiſhes were her will :—nor would it have been poſſible for her to obſerve the alteration in their hearts, had they not found another object on whom to beſtow their tenderneſs,—I mean myſelf ; who was born when my ſiſter was about fifteen years old.

It is eaſier for you to imagine, than me to deſcribe, the joy (as I have ſince been informed) which my father felt upon this occaſion ;—I quickly became a favourite with the whole family, except my ſiſter, by whom I was ſecretly as much deteſted, as I was admired by my parents ; which in their abſence ſhe always took care to expreſs, by the moſt cruel treatment ; not that it aroſe from conſciouſneſs of having loſt

a place

a place in their hearts; but her pride could ill brook ſo powerful a rival therein as myſelf; and out of a falſe ſpirit of reſentment, at the age of two-and-twenty, ſhe went off with a neighbouring baronet, for ſhe had external charms to attract a man of gallantry; with whom, after a long ſearch, her parents heard ſhe lived in a moſt ſcandalous manner, in open defiance of every law of modeſty or honour.

Her afflicted father, imagining that an alienation of his affections was the cauſe of this imprudent ſtep, wrote to her, in the moſt ſoothing and affectionate terms, earneſtly intreating her to return, and promiſing to receive her with open arms;—freely to forget and forgive all her paſt behaviour: when, would you you think? that equally inſenſible to the juſtneſs of his remonſtrances, and the tender kindneſs of his ſolicitations, ſhe had the cruelty to return for anſwer, "that ſhe would never conform to all the capricious whims of a younger brat, while ſhe had the means of exiſtence in her own hands; and could live without the aſſiſtance of thoſe, whom the world called her friends."

Oh, Sir, think what my poor father muſt feel at this inſtant! to ſee his own daughter in the down-hill road towards perdition; loſt to every ſenſe of duty to her parents, or her God.

I was

I was too young to experience any degree of affliction; but, being completely bleſſed in the intire affections of my parents, whoſe love for their darling ſeemed every moment to increaſe.

My juvenile years paſſed in the moſt pleaſing and harmonious manner. —— Thus happy,—inattentive did I live; nor ever knew what it was to feel the pangs of agonizing ſorrow, till my dear mother's death, which happened when I was about ſixteen years old.——

With her I might juſtly ſay, departed all my joy:—thrice happy had I been, if heaven, in commiſeration of my youth and inexperience, had kindly ſuffered one grave to have contained us both;—but fate reſerved me for ſuperior woe:—ſure I was born beneath the influence of an unlucky planet, which on the thread of my exiſtence, ſtamped the party-coloured doom of miſery.

The poignancy of that affliction, which, from the tender ſenſibility of my father's nature, he muſt of courſe be ſuppoſed to have felt, for the loſs of ſo good, ſo loved a wife, gave riſe to a diſorder, in which, after having lingered for near a twelvemonth, his phyſicians aſſured him to be in the laſt ſtage of a confirmed conſumption: and the fatigue which I underwent in attending him, through every gradation of this flattering malady, joined to my grief for the approaching

approaching death of the tendereſt, beſt of parents, ſoon rendered me much more fit to lull in ſoft repoſe, than to experience the heart-felt toil of nightly watching by a ſick father's bed.

In ſhort, Sir, not to trouble you with any unneceſſary particulars, his diſtemper ſeemed every moment to increaſe; and finding the fatal moment of his diſſolution nigh, he called me to him, when gently preſſing my hand, his feeble eyes, half drowned in briny tears, he pronounced words, which made ſo deep an impreſſion on my young mind, as never to be eraſed, but by the all-ſubduing hand of time.

" Oh, my dear child (cried he) how ſhall I
" I dare to look up to you for forgiveneſs?——
" In what words ſhall I intreat you to pardon
" me, for the moſt attrocious crime that parent
" e'er was guilty of?——

" Oh my Betſy, I have cruelly deceived
" you;—nay, I have deceived myſelf and all
" the world:—my unbounded love for you, has
" made me inattentive to my own concerns;—I
" have lived too faſt, and have now the agonizing
" reflection, that I muſt quickly leave you,
" liable to every inſult, which unguarded virtue
" meets with, without having it in my power to
" provide for your ſubſiſtence; at a time too,
" when, from your age, you have moſt need
" of

" of ſome experienced hand, to guide your
" unwary youth, through this wide, precarious,
" and turbulent world:—my whole eſtate is
" mortgaged for more than its real worth;—
" a falſe miſtaken pride, with an unguarded,
" therefore ill-applied, generoſity, have been
" my ruin:—my only care has been, to appear
" inſignificantly grand, in the eyes of that
" world (who muſt hereafter inevitably deſpiſe
" me) at a time, when all my attention ſhould
" have been fixed upon your future eſtabliſh-
" ment and felicity.—When my poor eyes are
" cloſed in endleſs night, what will you alone
" —helpleſs, and innocent do? — no friendly
" counſellor to adviſe;—no hand to lead your
" young feet, thro' the broad path of vice,
" which opens ſuch a ſcene of tempting, dan-
" gerous pleaſure to inexperienced youth, that
" they perforce muſt yield to it, and for a ſingle
" moment of ſenſe-deluding gratification,—un-
" dergo a life, perhaps an eternity of future
" woe.——But my child, arm yourſelf with
" reſolution, and when I am no longer preſent
" to aſſiſt you,—remember the laſt precepts of
" a dying parent.——Confide in the all-wiſe
" Being;—do not diſtruſt him,—and he will
" never forſake you; nor let the flowery, eye-
" catching paths of ſenſual enjoyment, tempt
" you to depart from the thorny difficult one of
" virtue."

" While

"While you are virtuous, my child, you "may be happy in yourſelf, and deſpiſe the "vanities of a miſtaken world;—do thus while "young;—and when the ſtealing ſteps of age "draw on,—you will be delivered from the "tortures of a ſelf-condemnation, and the in-"fluence of ſhame, remorſe, or terror:—em-"brace religion with fervent cordiality, and be "happy; *for all her ways are pleaſantneſs, "and all her paths are peace.*"—Then claſping his hands, with uplifted eyes, he added, "ſtill "may the omnipreſent Providence look down "with pity on your youth, and by his power "conduct you guiltleſs, through that intricate "maze of wickedneſs in which you are placed; "—ſo, when ſupported by the ſweet influence "of a balmy hope, you will never loſe the "innocen e of heart of which you are now "poſſeſſed; nor, when bowing under compli-"cated diſtreſſes, ſink under the gloom deſpair."

Here his voice failed him; and in a few moments he ſunk into eternity, leaving me an orphan, deſtitute of every neceſſary of life.

Forgive Sir, (ſaid ſhe, burſting into tears) forgive this tribute, which nature requires me to pay to the memory of a poor, fond, though indiſcreet father; on whom I can never think, but with a reverential awe.—Having indulged her commendable filial grief, for a few moments, ſhe proceeded as follows.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLI.

Oh what avails, how once appear'd the fair,
When from gay equipage, ſhe falls obſcure,
In vain ſhe lifts her livid lips in pray'r,
What man ſo mean, to recollect the poor!
From place to place by unfee'd bailiffs drove
As fainting fawns, from thirſty blood-hounds fly;
See the ſad remnants of unhallow'd love!
In priſons periſh, or on dunghills die.

ANONYMOUS.

I Found all that he had ſaid, with regard to his affairs, but too ſtrictly true; for as ſoon as his death was known, his creditors inſtantly ſeized upon his effects, which they ſold to pay themſelves as far as they would go.

Thus ſituated, you can but imperfectly imagine the diſtreſs I was in.—The houſe and eſtate were the property of a gentleman, to whom they were mortgaged; and who politely gave me leave to remain there, till I had an opportunity of providing for myſelf elſewhere.

Not to dwell too long on ſo melancholy a ſubject, my father had been dead about a week, when I was ſurprized by a viſit from a lady, of whom I had no knowledge.—I had indeed, ſome confuſed idea of her face; but no particular remembrance of it: however, not ſuffering me

to

to remain long in this uncertainty, ſhe made herſelf known to me, in the perſon of my eldeſt ſiſter; and addreſſing me in the moſt affectionate manner,—with marks of a real penitence, confeſſed the crimes ſhe had been guilty of; and added, "that time having brought her to a "juſt ſenſe thereof, ſhe had perſuaded Sir "Henry Rakiſh (the baronet with whom ſhe "went off) to marry her; but that heaven did "not permit them long to enjoy their happy "union, her huſband having died about two "years before, leaving her miſtreſs of a hand-"ſome fortune."—She added, "that after her "behaviour, ſhe thought it to no purpoſe, to "attempt a reconciliation, during her father's "life-time; but hearing of his death, and the "circumſtances of his affairs, ſhe could not "bear, that ſo near and deſerving a relation "ſhould want, while it was in her power to "aſſiſt her;" and concluded, by inſiſting on my going to live with her.——As I had before heard of the death of the above-mentioned baronet, I made no ſcruple of believing all ſhe ſaid to be true; which were welcome tidings to a perſon in my diſtreſſed ſituation: we therefore, the next morning, ſet out for London, at which place we arrived without any material accident.

I had now no reaſon to complain of my lot, as my ſiſter behaved to me with the greateſt tenderneſs and affection.

For

For three weeks I thought myſelf, and really was, completely happy. She went but very little abroad, tho' there was no day paſſed, in which ſhe was not viſited by a number of gentlemen, moſt of whom took particular notice of me; but as I thought it no more than they would have done of any other young perſon, not totally deſtitute of beauty, I looked upon all the compliments which were made me, as things of courſe, and therefore paid no further attention to them.

There was one gentleman in particular, whoſe name was Hartop, who always behaved with an uncommon degree of politeneſs and warm civility; and as he was really an agreeable man, I will confeſs that I was very much pleaſed with his converſation.

I was frequently alone with him, when he never behaved in any manner, that was not conſiſtent with the ſtricteſt reſerve and delicacy; nor had I the leaſt ſuſpicion of the villany of his intentions, till one particular day, when having dined with us, my ſiſter left us alone, ſaying, that ſhe had ſome buſineſs which would not detain her long, and begged me to entertain Mr. Hartop till her return.

We had not been together many minutes, before he began to take ſome unjuſtifiable liberties with me; whereat I was (as you may imagine)

gine) exceedingly aſtoniſhed, and deſired to know what he had ever ſeen in my behaviour, to authorize ſuch proceedings? but he only laughed, at what he called my airs; and beginning to be intolerably rude, caught me in his arms, and having inſulted me with language, too groſs for me to repeat, avowed the baſeneſs of his intentions.

On my crying out, he begged me to be ſilent; to induce me to which, he added, that my noiſe would be but little regarded in an houſe of that kind.

Diſengaging myſelf, I deſir'd to know what he meant by caſting reflections on my ſiſter's habitation?—but he would not enter into any altercation; and catching me again in his arms, notwithſtanding my utmoſt ſtruggles, would ſoon have overcome me, had it not been for a great cry of fire, which made him leave me, in order to take care of himſelf; but luckily, the alarm was occaſioned by nothing more, than a chimney at the next houſe.

On running up ſtairs in my fright, I there found my good ſiſter, whom I had imagined to be out, which added to what Hartop had ſaid, raiſed in my breaſt ſome thoughts, not much to her honour or humanity, however, I thought proper to keep them to myſelf for the preſent,

only determining to be more circumſpect for the future.

After expreſſing my aſtoniſhment at finding her there, I inform'd her of Hartop's behaviour, and defired that ſhe would never again leave me alone with him; in reply to which, ſhe told me, "that ſhe was juſt returned home, and had as "well as myſelf, on the cry of fire, run up "ſtairs," and then flew out in the moſt bitter terms againſt Hartop, ſaying, "that ſhe was "amazed at his inſolence, in daring to offer "any rudeneſs to a perſon beneath her roof,— "and vowed ſhe would never ſpeak to him "again;—for that as I was under her protection, "ſhe ſhould look upon it as an affront offered "to herſelf, and would let him know it."—

In purſuance of this determination, ſhe inſtantly wrote a note, wherein ſhe acquainted him with her reſolution, though (as I have ſince been informed) ſhe took care that he ſhould never receive it.

Thus by this well-counterfeited anger, did ſhe intirely huſh my former ſuſpicions, and I really believed, that ſhe had no concern in the plot; though I am now convinced, it was a premeditated contrivance of her own to ruin me; but the affectionate cordiality of her behaviour, would not then ſuffer me to entertain any thoughts injurious to her honour; and I was

again

again giving myſelf up to the enjoyment of that golden dream of happineſs, which my luxurious fancy had painted, when my eternal peace of mind, was at once deſtroyed, by the cruel artifices, of that baſe, deſigning woman, under whoſe protection I had placed myſelf, and whom natural affection, ſhould have made a ſecond parent.

She one night, out of a pretended indulgence (as ſhe ſaid) to diſpel that gloom from my countenance, which my father's death had occaſioned, and which was not yet worn off; carried me to the play, which being a diverſion I had never before been a partaker of, I was not a little pleaſed with my evening's entertainment.

When we came out of the theatre, to my great ſurprize, the ſervant who had been ordered to meet us, was not to be found; and having looked for him ſome time in vain, leaſt I ſhould catch cold, by coming immediately from ſo intenſe heat, into the night air; my officious ſiſter, inſiſted on my ſtepping into an adjoining tavern, till a coach could be called, which I was too eaſily induced to agree to: and thus, under the hypocritical mark of friendſhip, and an affected concern for my welfare, did ſhe ſeduce me to my ruin.

To my inutterable aſtoniſhment, I found that ſhe was extremely well known at the houſe,

and being at her desire, conducted into a room, some wine was brought, of which I unluckily drank a glass or two, but do not remember any thing farther which pass'd that night.

I only know, that when I awak'd in the morning, I found myself in a situation, not to be described,—in a strange room, depriv'd in one fatal night, of all, my soul held dear;—my virtue!—and my fame;—when, to add to my misfortune, I saw in my undoer, the villain Hartop.—

Educated as I had been, with the strictest sense of female chastity;——think Sir,—oh think, what must be my sensations, at that dread moment,—grief, despair, and anger, by turns possessed my soul:—I rav'd,—I tore my hair,—I beat my breast,—and was for some time, quite frantic.—

Exhausted passion at length gave way to the more moderated grief of reason, and I began seriously to consider, that it was to no purpose, to attempt to revenge myself:—my honour was gone, nor was it in any human power to restore its spotless purity.

I might then, with strict propriety, repeat the lines of our mellifluous Waller:

O that

O that I had my innocence again!
My untouch'd honour! but I wish in vain;
The fleece, that by the dyer, once was stain'd,
Never again, its native whiteness gain'd.

Although I was now thoroughly persuaded, that this was a mercenary scheme of my vile sister's; nevertheless, as she was the only person whom I knew in town, I weakly determin'd to apply to her, and flatter'd myself, that when she began candidly to reflect upon her actions, she might take pity on my helpless, injur'd youth and innocence; and therefore immediately proceeded to her house, but was inform'd by the servant, that "she was out,"—

"Out," (re-ecchoed I, knowing it to be impossible,)—but the wretchedness of my situation, at that instant, striking on my mind in its full force; turning away with tears trembling in my swollen eyes; I had only the power to exclaim, —"good heav'n!"—my affliction, touch'd the heart of the servant, who, re-calling me, inform'd me that my sister had order'd herself to be deny'd,—that she had been instrumental to my ruin, by having pre-concerted the scheme which had been made use of;—and that I was not the only innocent person by many, whose happiness she had destroyed in the like manner.—

I thank'd him for an information of what, I but too ſtrongly ſuſpected before, nor could I help lamenting to him, that any perſon, whoſe heart (like his) was ſoftened with the leaſt drop of gentle pity, ſhould find his habitation there.

Then burſting into tears, "infamous woman, "(cry'd I) who devoid of every particle of hu-"man tenderneſs, or relative affection, is not "content with having totally deſtroyed her own "peace of mind, but like an infernal fiend, "would plunge me in; and for a pecuniary "recompence, deſtroy the happineſs of an only "ſiſter."

Without virtue!—without friends to adviſe or protect, I was half diſtracted, and walked along, not knowing whither I was going.—

I had luckily in my pocket, a twenty pound bank note, which my father had given me previous to his death; and having tired myſelf with wandering to no purpoſe, hired a lodging ſuitable to the poverty of my ſituation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLII.

Expose thyself to feel, what wretches feel,
That thou may'st shake the superflux to them,
And shew the heav'ns more just.

King LEAR.

HAVING attentively revolved in my mind, what was the most probable method to gain a reputable livelihood, which would furnish me, if not with happiness, at least with temporary ease; I at length fixed upon the only plausible one that presented itself; (*videlicet*,) that of going to service; which resolution, I communicated to my landlady, who generously believed my story, and promised me her friendly assistance, in getting a place.

In the mean time, I wrote to several people, who had formerly been friends of my father's; setting forth my distress, and supplicating their relief,——from some I received no answer,—from others, scorn and reviling;—in short, mockery, contempt, and neglect, were the only returns I received for meekness and humility.

By the recommendation of my landlady, with whom I soon became a great favourite,) by shewing an industrious disposition; I went after several

places, but my having no one to give me a ſufficient character, was a material and juſt objection, with every body.

I was thus therefore obliged to ſit down contented with the miſery of my ſituation, without any proſpect of comfort, for the preſent, or proviſion for the future; when to add to my wretchedneſs, I found myſelf with child; my money was near gone, and I now began to experience, all the torments of approaching penury and want; —my landlady was my only friend, and ſhe (poor woman) had it not in her power to aſſiſt me far, —all that ſhe could, ſhe did, being amply poſſeſſed of humane feelings, thoſe riches of the mind, tho' poor in worldly poſſeſſions.

When my time drew near, I grew more poignantly wretched,—my cloaths went piece by piece, for a preſent ſubſiſtence; and I was at laſt delivered of a dead child, being void of common neceſſaries,—with ſcarcely bread to eat, or garments to cover me,—I have often ſince, wonder'd how it was poſſible to ſupport myſelf, through ſo ſevere a trial, as I might have exclaimed with Jaffier.

There's not a wretch, that lives on common charity,
But's happier than I am; for I've known
The luxurious ſweets of plenty, ev'ry night,
Have ſlept with ſoft content about my head,
And never wak'd, but to a joyful morning:

Yet

Yet now muſt fall, like a full ear of corn,
Whoſe bloſſom's ſcap'd, yet's wither'd in the ripening.

But not to treſpaſs on your time and patience, in this day of heavy affliction; I ſhould certainly have periſhed, had it not been for the goodneſs of my charitable hoſteſs, who aſſiſted me, even to an injury of herſelf; and without her generous interpoſition, I ſhould once have been turn'd naked, and pennyleſs into the ſtreet, by a perſon to whom ſhe owed ſome money, who ſaid, that it was becauſe ſhe kept lodgers, who could not pay, that he was ſo long depriv'd of his due, and was therefore coming up to execute his cruelty, and at the ſame time to reproach me with my crime; when this good woman interpos'd in my behalf, ſaying,—that, if I was innocent, it was inexcuſble barbariſm in him;—if guilty, I had load enough to bear, without the ſeverity of his reflections:—which well-apply'd truth, had the deſir'd effect, and ſav'd me from immediate ruin.—

Amidſt theſe accumulated misfortunes, I ſtill had the ſatisfaction of knowing, they were not the conſequences of my own wickedneſs, and therefore, without any reproaches of conſcience had ſtill thoſe balmy inexpreſſible feelings, attendant on oppreſs'd virtue.—

Though I was unhappy, I was not yet culpable ;—O that I could now ſay ſo, with the ſame truth ; and that I had never experienced the many miſeries, which for ever wait upon once loſt purity :—notwithſtanding all my ſufferings, heaven endowed me with ſuperior conſtitution, and I at laſt recover'd ſtrength ; but what was the conſequence ?—to become a ſcandal to my ſex, and odious to myſelf :—without money, without friends,—and yet with ſome remains of beauty left ;—what could I do ?—I had no hopes from my unnatural ſiſter,—to procure a ſervice (I found) was impracticable, —my character was gone ; nor did I know any one, who would be reſponſible for my honeſty.—

In theſe diſtreſsful circumſtances, muſt I confeſs to you, what courſe I took ?—no,—you muſt but too eaſily gueſs it,—and ſave me the painful repetition of my guilt,—with reaſon may you ſhudder,—I do myſelf ; at the horrid recollection ;—yes, Sir,—proſtitution, ſhameful proſtitution, was the lot of that perſon, who once had lived in all the ſplendour and expence of flattering indulgence ; in which deteſtable, ſcandalous manner, I have exiſted for theſe two laſt years : but to recount all the various viciſſitudes of fortune, that I have experienced within that ſhort ſpace of time, would be tedious, and perhaps offenſive.—

Upon

Upon a general review, you would find me ſometimes wallowing in all the affluence and diſſipation, which luxurious fancy could invent;—at others, bowing beneath the complicated miſeries of want, infamy, and ſickneſs,—obliged for a preſent ſubſiſtence, to give up all thoughts of my eternal welfare,—by ſinking myſelf a degree below the brutes,—occaſionally to flatter, and careſs a man my ſoul abhorred;—if I looked round, I ſaw none, but wretches like or worſe than myſelf, who, dead to every nicer ſenſe of ſhame, or honour, would proſtitute their very ſouls for hire;——oaths, blaſphemies, and imprications, were their conſtant diſcourſe;—all which, and much more, than it is in the power of words to deſcribe, I was obliged to undergo: how juſtly does Rowe, in deſcribing the lives of theſe outcaſts of ſociety, ſay,

To know no thought of reſt, to have the mind
Still miniſt'ring freſh plagues, as in a circle,
Where one diſhonour, treads upon another,
What know the fiends beyond it?

Oh heaven! did women but ſeriouſly conſider the gulph of wretchedneſs, into which they plunge themſelves, when once they adopt vicious meaſures, how earneſtly would they endeavour to preſerve their virtue,—even though it were but in appearance;—yet all this I could bear with patience,—if I may be allowed the expreſſion; my bodily ſufferings, were the lighteſt part of

my

my woe,—they were trifling, in comparison of the reproaching stings of tyrant conscience, which one minuet's recollection, never failed to bring: ——if ever I thought seriously,—it near turn'd me mad,—I could not bear it;—and, give me leave to observe to you, that it is for this reason we see so many of these unhappy women, in hopes of obtaining some respite from their tortures, as their only resource, flying to that odious vice of drinking,—which, being what I could never be prevailed on to practice; I perhaps felt my misfortunes more severely than any other; for every moment informed me, how fatally repugnant, my present course of life was, to all hopes of eternal blessedness, though at the same time, I had it not in my power to take any step, towards procuring my pardon.—

For how could I attempt to ope my lips in prayer to that God, in violation of whose most sacred laws, I was daily living.—

This thought (from which, notwithstanding my utmost efforts, my attention was scarcely ever divided,) harrowed up my soul, and strewed continual thorns across my path.—

Many, many times have I pray'd for death, to hide me and my shame, from the observing world;—for where on earth, was comfort to be met with for a wretch like me.

I have

I have ſometimes, in hopes of finding it, excluded myſelf from all ſociety; but, though I could fly far from the ſcene of guilty pleaſures, ſtill I could not ſhun myſelf,—to have forgot my own wickedneſs; I muſt have reſigned or violently ſtopped all the powers of ſenſation: the former I could not do, and the latter I had grace enough to avoid.

I have endeavoured to drown recollection, in a continual round of noiſe and diſſipation;—but nature cannot always live upon the ſtretch; and if one ſerious pauſe interven'd, then— (cried ſhe, clapping her hand upon her breaſt)—I found my judgment here;—here I felt more than can be expreſſed.

The only amuſement that endowed me with the leaſt tranſient degree of tranquillity, was reading; and that, tho' it mollified my ſorrows for the preſent, could not effectually divert my thoughts, from the only ſubject I deteſted: I too painfully found, that ſtudy and penſive retirement, though they may ſooth for a time, in the main give additional force to natural or acquired melancholy.

After I have told you the heart-rending troubles, which we poor wretches are doom'd to ſuffer, and many others, that it is impoſſible for me to give you the leaſt idea of! will you not be

be very much ſurprized, when I aſſure you that, out of the number of unhappy proſtitutes, which infeſt this town, very few are to be met with, who do not deſerve the title of ſenſible ?

Impoſſible you'll ſay, that ſenſible women would lay themſelves open to the many miſeries which, in ſuch a ſtate they muſt neceſſarily meet with;—I agree with you, that nothing can be a ſtronger proof of their imprudence, tho' not of weak underſtanding: and ſorry I am to add, that by far the greateſt part of them may, with juſtice attribute their afflictions to the perfidious hypocriſy of your ſex; nay, parents themſelves are frequently in a great meaſure acceſſary thereto: for, if a girl who has no other fault than her attachment to a worthleſs object of affection, has (as is commonly the caſe) in any unguarded hour, been drawn in, under the moſt ſacred promiſes of marriage, to commit a treſpaſs on virtue, ſhe may for ever repent of;—the doors of her parents, and the whole world, are inſtantly ſhut againſt her.

Without friends,—without virtue; ſhe muſt be an amazing inſtance of laudable prudence, not to revenge herſelf upon herſelf, by falling into a courſe of infamy:—and by thus making that vice, which before was but inattention, ruin herſelf for ever.

Here

Here I cannot help obſerving, that the injuſtice of the world is no where more apparent, than in the diſtinction made, in the cenſures paſſed upon the frailties of the two ſexes: is it not hard, Sir, that man, a lawleſs libertine, may roam,—commit at large every folly,—every vice which youth, intemperance, or his vicious inclinations prompt him to, and he ſhall not ſuffer in the eyes of the world?—when, if woman, poor, weak woman (who being moſt liable to fall, ſhould have greater allowances made)—if ſhe deviates ever ſo little from the narrow path of virtue, immediate ruin is the inevitable conſequence.

The generality of the world cruelly imagine, that when a woman has loſt one virtue, ſhe can never recover that goodneſs of principles, ſhe has ſo imprudently thrown away; but I ſtand a fatal example, to the injuſtice of ſuch an aſſertion:—however time immemorial, having render'd it, an almoſt thoroughly received opinion, every attempt to aboliſh it muſt be vain, and fall of itſelf.——Therefore to turn to my ſtory.

Being thoroughly ſatiated and harraſſed, with the infamy attendant on this deplorable courſe of life, I once determined (by learning ſome trade, whereby I ſhould be enabled to get my livelihood in an honeſt manner) to draw myſelf out of

it;

it; for which purpoſe I ſaved all the money I could, and learn'd the millinery buſineſs.

Having the good luck to ſucceed therein, I had almoſt recovered my peace of mind, when another of the trade, envious of my ſucceſs, found means to ſteal a quantity of fine lace, belonging to a lady of quality, which was then in my poſſeſſion.

There was no one but what believ'd me guilty of the theft or fraud;—in vain did I aſſert my innocence;—as I had not money to replace the goods, I loſt my cuſtom, and thought myſelf happy, in not being proſecuted for a robbery.

I now found myſelf in the ſame deplorable ſituation as before; at laſt was taken into keeping, by a ſingle gentleman, which ſheer neceſſity forced me to accept.

With him I lived much happier than heretofore; being no longer ſubject to the pinching gripes of unhous'd poverty; and flatter'd myſelf, that by my behaviour, I ſhould be able to retain his affections, till I had ſaved money enough to re-eſtabliſh me in my buſineſs, in ſome obſcure corner of the kingdom, where my unhappy ſtory was not know:—but alas! I ſtill was doom'd to be the ſport of fortune; for the gentleman with whom I lived, coming home one day in liquor, found me talking to a tradeſman, of whom I

was

was ordering ſome goods; and though he did not mention any thing at the time, on his return in the evening, he ſtripp'd me, and having beat me in a moſt cruel manner, reproached me with a crime I never had been guilty of,—inconſtancy to him;—and, as a proof thereof, named the tradeſman he had ſeen in the morning.

In vain did I proteſt my innocence;—he turned me naked into the ſtreet, as you ſaw; where I ſhould certainly have periſhed, had it not been for your unmerited, unexampled kindneſs.

This Sir, is my hiſtory, without diſguiſe or palliation; and if I have been guilty of great faults, I hope you will think them rather the conſequence of irreſiſtible neceſſity, than cultivated vice; and that I am therefore more deſerving of your pity than contempt.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIII.

The quality of mercy is not ſtrain'd,
It droppeth like a gentle rain from heav'n
Upon the place beneath; it is twice bleſs'd,
It bleſſeth him that gives and her that takes.

MERCHANT of VENICE.

THUS (continued Sir Charles) did Miſs Barton finiſh her painful hiſtory; throughout which there appeared ſuch an air of unaffected ingenuity and perfect contrition, that I could not diſbelieve her.

There is a certain charm in probity, which ſtrikes upon the mind, like light upon our eyes; —conviction attends it: and if what ſhe had told me was really true (as indeed I had no reaſon to ſuſpect the contrary) I thought her much to be pitied; nay own, I felt myſelf deeply intereſted in her future welfare; therefore made her an offer of my lodging, which, with a great many apologies, for the trouble ſhe had already given me,—out of a principle of delicacy, ſhe modeſtly declined, and would have inſtantly departed; but conſcious that ſhe had no other friend to apply to, and that neglect muſt renew her wretched ſcenes of life again, I would not ſuffer it:—I could not bear, that a perſon, whoſe temporal, and perhaps ſpiritual welfare I had ſo much already

ready contributed to, ſhould again throw herſelf away, from a punctilio of civility; and therefore inſiſted on her remaining where ſhe was, till I could find her ſome employment in the millinery buſineſs, which I determined immediately to look out for; and, to my great ſatisfaction, in a few days had the luck of meeting with a perſon, whoſe health obliging her to retire from London, ſhe was willing to yield up her ſhop, on the condition of being paid half the profits thereof, during her life-time:—and, on the recommendation of my landlady, who procured ſecurity, I had in a ſhort time the pleaſure of conducting Miſs Barton to her new habitation.

I never heard ſuch expreſſions of ſincere gratitude, as this generous, ſenſible, though abuſed creature made me;—(expreſſions were the only way ſhe had of ſhewing it) and, on my preſenting her with ten pounds for immediate uſe, I had the inexpreſſible pleaſure of hearing that ſhe thought herſelf completely happy:—and though I conſiderably diſtreſſed myſelf by aſſiſting her, I muſt own, that an innate ſatisfaction, preferable to all the riches of this world, ſhed a pleaſing balm upon my delighted heart.

I now found my caſh reduced to a very low ebb, and therefore grew every day more ſolicitous about getting ſome employment; and as heaven will never ſuffer any one to experience the

the leaſt inconveniency for having performed a good action; I, in a ſhort time was recommended to a young gentleman, who was going to Antigua, to take poſſeſſion of a large eſtate, and wanted a perſon to attend him as a *companion de Voyage*. Although it was not my intention to leave England, nevertheleſs, as the terms offered me were very good, and as I was naturally of a volatile diſpoſition, I made no ſcruple of determining to accompany Mr. Morton to Antigua; and accordingly in a few weeks ſet ſail for that place.

Knowing that nothing was more likely to render dependance tolerable, than to acquire my patron's eſteem; I determined to find out his foibles (if he had any) that I might play my cards in the moſt ſuitable manner, without degrading my own nature.

By a little circumſpection, I ſoon diſcovered that he was far from ſenſible;—conſequently exceeding vain of his perſonal qualifications,—and not a little addicted to the faſhionable follies of the age: but to give you, in two words, a juſt idea of his character,—he might, with the ſtricteſt propriety, be ſtiled a mere *petit maitre*.

Thus circumſtanced, I had nothing to do, but to uſe his own weapons againſt himſelf; and was therefore conſtantly approving the elegance

gance of his figure,—the neatneſs of his leg, &c. By which means I ingratiated myſelf ſo far in his favour, that before we arrived at the end of our voyage, my will was his; yet I never meant to make any bad uſe of my influence.

He was vaſtly fond of hearing himſelf talk; but being unluckily endowed with no great powers of eloquence,—he was obliged to ſupply this deficiency by art;—and ſome trifling reading, joined to a tolerable memory, furniſhed him with ſcope for ſuperficial converſation; which conſiſted moſtly of quotations, and commonly—the ſame over and over again.

It was his greateſt glory, that he wanted nothing but a title (which he deſigned to purchaſe, on his return to England) to render him a complete fine gentleman.

Such was Mr. Morton, from whom I daily received diſtinguiſhed marks of favour and eſteem; and as a ſeafaring life was an entire novelty, I was not a little delighted with my voyage; which was completed in the uſual time, of fair weather and favourable winds.

My patron finiſhed his buſineſs in about two months; and a few days before the time fixed on for our return to England, made me his confidant, in an affair, of which I had not before the leaſt ſuſpicion.

He

He informed me, that having danced, about a month before, with the daughter of an eminent planter, he had from that inſtant been deſperately in love with her; and had accordingly made propoſals to her father, which he refuſed, becauſe if ſhe married an Engliſhman, he muſt, by that means, loſe the pleaſure of her company; which, from his age and infirmities, he ſtood not a little in need of, to ſupport his drooping ſpirits; but however, that the young lady, not having the ſame objections to viſiting England, which influenced her father, had kindly agreed to elope with him, the night before his intended voyage; and he therefore begged my aſſiſtance towards the execution of his project.

I was not very fond of the affair, and attempted to remonſtrate to him the dangers of a diſcovery; but he was too much in love, to liſten to any thing, but what the violence of his paſſion prompted: and ſeeing him thus firmly reſolved upon it, gratitude would not ſuffer me to withhold my aid.

Having therefore previouſly prepared every thing neceſſary for the appointed night, Mr. Morton, myſelf, and a ſervant, repaired to the deſtined place; where we waited a full hour beyond the time, whereat we expected the young lady to have appeared; and (conſidering that

that lovers ever run before the clock) our ſurprize encreaſed not a little.

At length my two amorous patron, beginning to grow very impatient, his beauteous dulcinea called to him from a window, and had only juſt time to inform us, that their ſcheme was diſcovered by the treachery of a ſervant: and therefore exhorted us to provide for our ſafety. So ſaying ſhe retired; and we were about to do the ſame, when, to our great mortification, we found ourſelves ſurrounded by ſix men; whoſe number however did not diſcourage us; and we, for ſome time, fought very obſtinately, till Mr. Morton unluckily receiving a violent blow on the head from a cutlaſs, the perſon who had ſtruck him, ſeeing him fall, inſtantly took to his heels, as did all his companions, leaving me and the ſervant who had accompanied us, to carry my unfortunate patron home, without any farther interruption.

But alas! the miſchief he had received was irretrievable; as the ſurgeon whom we ſent for to examine his wounds, ingenuouſly declared, that he could not live till morning; and therefore adviſed him to ſettle his affairs; which having done, he called me to him, and deſiring, that after his death, I would convey his will to England,—put a purſe into my hand, containing notes and caſh to the value of five hundred pounds; after which he received the ſacrament: and,

and, as the ſurgeon had foretold, at ſix in the morning died, in the flower of his age.

A man whoſe every word and action was dictated by the paſſion of vanity.

CHAP. XLIV.

——————— I ſee men's judgments are
A parcel of their fortunes, and things outward
Do draw the inward quality after them
To ſuffer all alike.

ANTHONY and CLEOPATRA.

AS fortune now ſeemed to ſmile upon me, I flattered myſelf with the pleaſing proſpect of entering into ſome way of buſineſs on my arrival in England; for which place (according to Mr. Morton's laſt deſire) I ſet out in the firſt ſhip that ſailed; and as I had ſome fellow-paſſengers, who juſtly deſerved the epithet of agreeable, the beautiful ſerenity of the weather, joined to my tranquillity of mind, rendered that by far the happieſt period of my life: and elate with joy, at the ſucceſs of my expedition; we judged ourſelves to be within about ſix days ſail of the Britiſh channel, when we diſcovered two large ſhips to the leeward, which proved to be Algerine men of war: whereupon we

we immediately crowded all the ſail we could, but to no purpoſe, the Turks came up with us the next day; and as it was in vain for a merchantman to oppoſe two ſuch large ſhips; they boarded our veſſel, and having made the whole crew priſoners, loaded us with irons, and conducted us captives into Algiers, the place of their deſtination.

As ſoon as we landed, we were carried to the Baſhaw's palace, who claims every tenth man, as his ſhare of the ſlaves; and as I did not happen to fall to his lot, I was carried with the reſt of my countrymen, into the public market-place; where, as there were but twenty of us, a Targereen (a title of reſpect given to the better ſort of inhabitants at Algiers) came to bargain for us all; but ſeeing me of a puny make, and not robuſt enough for his work, he refuſed to have me; and I was afterwards ſold at a low price, to a perſon who rather looked like an overſeer for ſome body elſe, than one who had bought me for himſelf: nor was I miſtaken in my conjectures, he carried me to my owner, who was a woman of ſeemingly about fifty years of age, and of a very forbidding aſpect.——I was now put to my work, which was to cultivate a ſmall piece of ground, that ſupplied all neceſſaries for the family; which indeed was not large, as it conſiſted only of my miſtreſs, a negro maid-ſervant, and myſelf.

Thus ſituated, I had formed a much worſe opinion of ſlavery, than it deſerved; or perhaps I was more lucky, in getting into this family, than many others, who had met with the ſame misfortune;——indeed, I could not accuſe my miſtreſs of the leaſt ſeverity,——ſhe frequently eyed me when at work, with the greateſt attention, and, as I fancied, took a peculiar pleaſure in thus looking at me."

I had not been there long, before by the following accident, I diſcovered that ſhe was not a native of Algiers: while I was one day at work, in order to amuſe myſelf, I began ſinging a French ſong, which chancing to overhear, in an affable obliging manner, ſhe aſked me if I underſtood French, and on my anſwering in the affirmative, began a converſation with me in that language, wherein ſhe aſked me ſeveral queſtions relative to my country, family, and ſo forth, and from that *naiveté* in her expreſſions, which no ſtrangers can ever attain; I was convinced, that ſhe could have been born in no other country.

A ſhort time after this, ſhe removed me from the garden to the houſe, where I ſerved her in quality of footman, and had now much leſs reaſon to complain of my lot, than before,—and without any proſpect or expectations in the world,—had not the mere word of ſlavery diſguſted me, I ſhould not have been at all anxious about

changing

changing my ſituation; but as every Engliſhman has an inſtinctive veneration and deſire for liberty, ſo I was determined to endeavour to procure mine, for which I had like to have ſuffered moſt ſeverely.

As my miſtreſs treated me rather with the familiarity of a friend, than the auſterity of a ſuperior, I was not (like other ſlaves) under the leaſt reſtriction or confinement; wherefore riſing one morning before the reſt of the family, I hurried down to the ſea-ſide, hoping there to find ſome veſſel, wherein to make my eſcape; but my eagerneſs leading me beyond the limits allotted to thoſe in bondage, I was diſcovered by a ſpy, whoſe buſineſs it was to watch the conduct of the ſlaves, and carried before the viceroy, who ſentenced me to the battoon, for you muſt obſerve, that tho' individuals may treat their ſlaves with what lenity they pleaſe; nevertheleſs there are ſome general rules, which we were all obliged to conform to; but to proceed, the battoon is a puniſhment inflicted by a ſtrong ſtaff about ſix feet long, in the middle whereof, are bored two holes, through which a cord is put and faſtened on the other ſide, by large knots; by this means, the cord forms a loop, and both the feet of the offender being put therein, two men, one at each end of the ſtick, lifting it up in their arms, twiſt it, till they are faſt pinched by the cord, and raiſing them, the

ſoles upwards, the ſufferer's head hanging upon the ground in this poſture, he receives as many ſtrokes thereon, as the council ſhall appoint; I was ſentenced to have two hundred, but my miſtreſs's mediation, ſaved me from the torture; with whom I every day became a greater favourite, and as ſhe had long laid aſide all that haughtineſs and reſerve, with which the people at Algiers, generally treat their ſlaves; I began to think, that ſhe entertained thoughts of me, not much to her honour, and as the ſequel will ſhew, I was not totally miſtaken in my ſuſpicions, though ſhe had other motives for her behaviour, than what I at firſt imagined.

CHAP. XLV.

Whilſt the ſmooth ſtream of pleaſure glides,
Whilſt life rolls on in rapid tides;
Hope gilds each riſing morn.
Whilſt every zephyr, breathes perfumes,
Whilſt every path, with roſes blooms;
We fear no latent thorn.

EXEMPLARY MOTHER.

MADAM la Bijoux (ſo was my miſtreſs call'd) frequently at my leiſure hours, employed me in reading ſome French author to her, and I had lived in this ſituation about four months, when being one day thus buſied, ſhe not a little ſurprized me, by the following diſcourſe.—"After my behaviour, (ſaid ſhe) Mr. "Hartry, (for I had informed her of my name) "—it would be ridiculous in me, to pretend to "diſguiſe my ſentiments any longer;—I do not "mean it,—nor am I aſhamed of them,—yes "Sir,—I will freely confeſs my love for you." —"Love for me, Madam?" (interrupted I)— "Yes, Sir, (continued ſhe) for you;—but hear "what I have to ſay,—before you attempt to "reply:—I have ſaid, that I love you, and as a "proof thereof, will now place ſome confidence "in you:—I am a French widow, and poſſeſſed "of a fortune large enough to render two people "of moderate deſires, completely happy. It is

" not (as you may imagine) from inclination,
" that I make this the place of my residence;
" the reason is as follows.

" About four years ago, (which was a twelve-
" month after my late husband's death)—a gen-
" tleman, one day in private, attempted to take
" some liberties which were not consistent with
" his honour, or my virtue; when in the height
" of my resentment, I snatched his own sword
" that hung near me, and, without giving my-
" self time to consider the consequences, un-
" happily stabbed him.—

" It was impossible for such an affair, to re-
" main long secret;—and as I knew justice must
" inevitably take her course, I had no other way
" of saving myself, but by flight:—therefore
" packing up what money and jewels I had by
" me, I escaped to this place; where I have
" lived ever since, though it is far from my in-
" tention, to end my days here.—

" I have lately heard, that the prosecution
" against me is now dropped, which enables me
" to return to Paris with safety,—I shall in a
" few days set out for that place, and having
" expressed my regard for you; shall now con-
" vince you of it, by other ways than words,
" and here make you an offer of my hand and
" fortune."

It

It is impoſſible for me to give you a juſt idea of my aſtoniſhment at hearing her talk thus, nor was my terror much inferior to my ſurprize; for however ardent my deſire might be to regain my liberty, I could not think of purchaſing it at ſuch a price; though at the ſame time, as I knew her to be a woman of violent paſſions, I did not know how much a refuſal might wound her pride, nor to what lengths it might carry her; for which reaſons, I determined to act with the greateſt caution, leaſt by exciting her reſentment againſt me, ſhe ſhould be drove to any extremities, nor can I anſwer how far this apprehenſion would have operated on me, had it not been ſuppreſſed by the recollection of poor Charlotte, for whom my affection was ſtill moſt lively, however, my manner of leaving her, might indicate otherwiſe.

As abſence had only ſerved to increaſe my love, this joined to the improbability of Madam la Bijoux's ſtory, (which I did not entirely credit) made me heſitate a great while, before I attempted to make any anſwer to her propoſal, which ſhe perceiving, left the room, ſaying ſhe ſhould return in an hour for my anſwer, according to which, I might expect her favour, or renounce all pretenſions thereto.—

Conſcious that it would be to no purpoſe to argue upon mutual affection with a woman of

her violent paſſions, as my only reſource, I determined to adopt a fraud, which under ſuch circumſtances, I thought excuſable; and therefore on her return, thanked her in the politeſt terms that I was maſter of, for the honour ſhe intended me; but added, that it was impoſſible for me to accept of it, as my hand was already unluckily diſpoſed of in England, and aſſured her, that I ſhould always conſider her regard, as the greateſt honour which could be conferred on me.

Then concluded, by lamenting the perverſeneſs of my fate, in thus putting it out of my power to accept her offer: while I was thus informing her of my reſolution, I obſerved, that ſhe eyed me with great attention, and as I knew I was uttering a falſhood, I believe I ſpoke with a very bad grace.—

Having waited ſome time in expectation of her anſwer, ſhe at laſt cried in a preſumptuous tone:—" Very well, Sir,—this is a good— a " very plauſible excuſe, and had you thought of " it ſooner, I might have been made a dupe to " your mean ſubterfuge,—but I can now ſee " through ſo poor,—ſo ſhallow an artifice;— " I ſee that I am diſagreeable to you,—but ſince " you have had the audacity to provoke my " reſentment; —— beware the conſequences,— " dread the anger of a ſlighted woman:—good " heaven!

" heaven!—that I ſhould ever ſubject myſelf to
" a refuſal from my own ſlave."

Hereupon I attempted ſeveral times to appeaſe her rage, but in vain, ſhe was ſo hurried away by her paſſion, when once her pride was alarmed, that ſhe would hear nothing, and left me in no very enviable ſituation, as I knew I had every thing to fear from the violence of her temper.

CHAP. XLVI.

Hope ſprings eternal in the human breaſt,
Man never is but always to be bleſt.
POPE'S ESSAY ON MAN.

IT has been often remark'd that there are no lengths to which the anger of an offended woman, will not carry her, when like the troubled ſea, and raging wind, contending in a fit of lawleſs ire, which is the mightier ;---both wild and ungovernable, they ſuffer themſelves to be hurried away by the rapid ſtream of paſſion, and will not ſuffer the noble pilot of our actions,---reaſon, to have the ſmalleſt power.

We indeed daily ſee inſtances hereof, though at the ſame time, we cannot be blind to the many acceptions which may be made to it ; for ſome women there are, whom nature has faſhioned in ſo meek and mild a mould, that they will rather ſubject themſelves to a ſecond injury, than attempt to revenge the firſt.---

Theſe, ye youths, are jewels worthy of your preſervation ; and when in a female you find goodneſs and beauty join'd, regard her as the immediate welfare of your ſouls.

Such

Such were the reflections Madam la Bijoux's behaviour occasioned, and in which I was busied, when I was interrupted by the maid-servant, whom I before mentioned, and who came to inform me (instigated, as she said, by her regard) of something that nearly concerned my safety; *videlicet*, that she had over-heard her mistress tampering with two negroes to murder me, in the evening, on my road to a place, where she had promised to send me.

I sincerely thanked the honest girl for her intelligence; and as the only method to escape the intended blow, hastened to la Bijoux, of whom having, on my knees, begg'd pardon for my behaviour, I assigned the following reason as the cause. That I imagined, she had only made so kind an offer, to see how far my presumption would carry me; but that having now found my error, I was willing to accept of her generous proposal, and should think myself ever happy in the union: I believe she suspected my being acquainted with her intention, by the hesitation she made; but as her passion was now subsided, and having (as you will presently hear) very good reasons for her clemency, she was not long in resolving what course to take; and in a few days we set sail for France: on our arrival there we were immediately married, and then proceeded to Paris.——

Judge,

Judge, if you poſſibly can, what was my ſurprize, to find myſelf, before I had been twenty hours in the place, arreſted at different ſuits, for upwards of five thouſand pounds; being debts my wife had contracted ſome time before.—In the moſt violent agitation of mind, I was hurried to priſon, and now began to ſee the infamous traitreſs in her true colours; eſpecially as I was in a ſhort time informed by the maſter of the hotel, where I had ſtopped on my arrival, that ſhe had left his houſe immediately after my ſeizure, without communicating to any one what were her intenſions.

This affair (as you may ſuppoſe) made a great noiſe in the town, the major part of which was ſoon convinced of my innocence; and as ſome of the principal inhabitants were kind enough to intereſt themſelves in my behalf: I was ſoon releaſed, and found myſelf in poſſeſſion of five hundred pounds, which the Duc de Choiſeul had, on hearing my ſtory, been generous enough to collect for me.

As ſoon as I was at liberty, my firſt buſineſs was to enquire after my wife; nor was it long before I had the mortification of hearing, that ſhe was very well known at Paris, having long exerciſed a ſcandalous profeſſion in that place; during which time ſhe had contracted theſe debts, which not being able to pay, ſhe had cheated her creditors, by eſcaping to Algiers.

You

You may judge of the ſituation of my mind, on conſidering of my near alliance to ſuch a woman; and ſurely I ſhall not be thought deſtitute either of tenderneſs or Chriſtianity, for ſaying, that my grief was alleviated, by hearing in a few days, that ſhe was found drowned in a pond, near the ſuburbs; occaſioned (as I ſuppoſe) by her apprehenſions of being brought to publick juſtice.

As a Chriſtian, I ſincerely lamented her unhappy fate, though without any of the tender ſolicitudes of a huſband.

Finding myſelf now in poſſeſſion of five hundred pounds, and ſurely I may ſay, of ſome little experience, having been, in one week, a batchelor, huſband, and a widower; I bought a ſhare in the ſhop where I firſt met you, and the other proprietor dying ſoon after, the whole buſineſs (which was pretty conſiderable) devolv'd upon me: and in this ſituation I might have enjoy'd an uninterrupted felicity, had it not been deſtroyed by the continual expectation of happier days. And give me leave to obſerve, that the contentment of three fourths of mankind is hinder'd by the ſame method. Men loſe their preſent pleaſure, by looking for what is to come: and though many people are thoroughly convinced of this; nevertheleſs there is ſuch a powerful charm in hope, that we cannot help cheriſhing

riſhing it, and thus—fooliſhly ſacrifice all our preſent felicity, to the emptineſs of vain expectations.

But I beg your pardon (ſaid Sir Charles) I am troubling you with reflections, occaſioned by my own adventures; which can be no amuſement or information to you, as they only tend to ſhew, that, notwithſtanding all make happineſs the wiſh'd for goal, we never find one who arrives at his deſtin'd point.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVII.

——You have many goodly days to ſee,
The liquid drops of tears, that you have ſhed
Shall come again, transform'd to orient pearl,
Advantaging their loan with Intereſt,
Of ten times double gain of happineſs.

K. RICHARD III.

IN this manner did our friends amuſe themſelves during their journey; and Sir Charles, notwithſtanding what he ſaid, could not help enjoying the future in the preſent: he was innately happy, to think the time was near, when he was to be reſtored to the arms of his fond, expecting parent, and to meet all his ſoul held dear in the perſon of his Charlotte.

In the mean time, poor Melvill was diſtracted by the painful, ſuſpended alternative of doubt and fear, weavering in his breaſt.

He could not bear the thoughts of ſeeing that woman the wife of another, whoſe felicity he hoped to have been the chief inſtrument of: and thus was the unhappy Maria condemned as guilty, by a man on whom ſhe doated with the moſt extravagant fondneſs.

Our

Our travellers at length landed at Dover, in the dusk of the evening, and were proceeding to the town, when their assistance was called for, by a young man, whom two others were forcing into a boat, against his inclination; and who, having made all the resistance in his power, was nearly yielding to superior strength, when our two friends appeared in view, whose aid he begg'd with great earnestness: which as they never refus'd to innocence oppressed, they soon made the two ruffians quit their hold, and conducted the person they had rescued to an inn in the town; where as soon as lights were brought, fixing his eyes stedfastly on Melvill, he had only the power to cry, *Good God!*—and fainted away.

Our travellers had observed the emotions in his face, and were ready to catch him as he fell; and having, by the help of drops, &c. brought him to himself; the colour no sooner began to come into his cheeks,---than Melvill, with the like exclamation, fainted away likewise.—

Sir Charles stood between them both, in the greatest perplexity, not knowing what to imagine from so extraordinary an accident:---however, he did not remain long in this uncertainty; for when Melvill came to himself—starting up, he cried, — "It is— it is Maria;" and was running to catch the stranger in his arms,---when woe-fraught recollection, stinging him like an adder,

adder,---he retreated, and fixing his eyes in frightful ſtillneſs,---exclaimed,---" Yes, you are " indeed Maria ;---but " ---what ?---not Maria " Hartry,---no, odious, deteſted Clunch."--- So ſaying, he fell back in ſtrong convulſions, into the arms of his friend ; who now began to ſee a little more clearly into this myſterious affair. ———Maria (for it was really her) ſtood trembling, and ready to aſſert her innocence ;——— and forgetful of Melvill's preſent inſenſibility, in a feeble voice interrupted with tears, cried,--- " No,---poor miſtaken Melvill ;---I am not the " abject thing you think me ;---but I cannot " blame you, appearances were ſtrong againſt " me ;---yet I am ſtill Maria ;---the ſame fond " maid you left me, and in that thought my hap- " pineſs is complete."———Then catching her " brother (though unknown to be ſuch) by the " hand, added, in a moſt moving accent,—" Oh, " Sir,—did you but know my hiſtory,—I am " ſure you would drop a tender tear, in pity of my " woes :---but do, dear Sir, perſuade him of my " innocence ;——— for innocent I am,—you " may believe me."

" I do (replied Sir Charles)—I will believe " you, what I know you are,— a miſerable, " guiltleſs maid,---I know your hiſtory, and " know you both unfortunate ;--- but better " times will come, and ſoon :---for ſtill he loves, " and oft to me has ſpoke of you, in paſſionate " and tender terms."

Melvill

Melvill being now ſomewhat compos'd, our heroine diſclos'd to him every circumſtance, which the reader has before heard; though it was not till after a long while, that he could be perſuaded of the truth of what he heard.

When he began to talk and think a little more collectedly, and was convinced of the reality of his bliſs,---he caught the now happy Maria in his arms, and a moſt tender and affecting ſcene enſued,---too tender, too affecting for my poor pen, even to attempt a deſcription of.

When they had indulged their mingled tranſports of grief, ſurprize, and joy, for ſome time, and an interval of moderation gave them leave to think of ſomething elſe beſides their love; new wonders waited for them all to hear and ſee. —Maria to find a friend, and long loſt brother, for whom ſhe had often ſigh'd in vain; but by whoſe preſence all her paſt cares were far overbalanced;---and with whom ſhe at once congratulated, and condoled:---congratulated, on his acceſſion to a title and fortune;---condol'd with him, for the loſs of a tender and affectionate father.-------Theſe indeed appeared almoſt as miracles to both our heroes; yet notwithſtanding, the meaſure of their joy was now completely full, Sir Charles could not refrain from dropping a tear, as a tribute due to the memory of his fater: nor did Melvill forget to ſympathize with two ſuch friends for their loſs. When their mutual

tual amazement was in ſome degree ſubſided, Melvill tenderly enquired of his Maria, by what ſtrange accident, ſhe had come into the ſituation, from which they had ſo happily delivered her.

" By the villanous artifices of a man (ſaid ſhe) " from whoſe ſnares, I hope, I ſhall now be " entirely free,"—She then related to them circumſtantially, what the reader has before heard concerning lord Dapperwit; and—proceeded as follows.---" We were no ſooner ſettled in Lon- " don, happy in the thought of my having ſo " well eſcap'd him, than he came there likewiſe; " and finding out where we lived, by the trea- " chery of a ſervant, got introduc'd one evening, " while the family were all at the play; and again " carried me away by force.---That I might be " the leſs likely to be reſcu'd, he brought me " theſe cloaths, in which he ordered me to dreſs " myſelf;---I dar'd not but to obey, and thus " equipp'd, he hurried me down to this place, " intending I ſuppoſe, to carry me abroad, had " not Providence thus mercifully ſent you to my " aſſiſtance."

Thus were theſe ſeeming difficulties all cleared up; and they ſpent ſo much time in mutual congratulations, that it was very late before they parted. The next morning Maria having purchaſed ſome cloaths of the landlord's daughter,

ſet

ſet out for London, with our two heroes; at which place they arrived that evening.

Imagining a ſurprize of ſo tender a nature, might be too much for lady Hartry's ſpirits, it was judg'd proper that Maria ſhould go home alone, and having broke the affair to her mother, ſhould ſend for the gentlemen, which ſhe accordingly did; and notwithſtanding this lady was pre-acquainted with her approaching happineſs: —all the ſpontaneous feelings of maternal tenderneſs, ruſh'd into her heart, and render'd the joy almoſt too great to bear with moderation.

Another ſcene now paſs'd like that at Dover, —Charlotte fainted through exceſs of bliſs at ſeeing Sir Charles, and Mr. Howard no longer with-held his conſent from making this worthy pair happy.

From what has been ſaid, the readers will naturally expect two marriages;—nor will they be diſappointed.

In about a fortnight, Sir Charles led his Charlotte, and Melvill his Maria to the altar, and the ſame day ſaw theſe two happy couple, united by indiſſoluble ties.

Sure never were found a happier ſet of people! if our heroines were handſome, when their huſbands firſt knew them, they were now more exquiſitely

quiſitely ſo, as time had brought to perfection thoſe beauties, which were then but in the bloſſom.

Having thus diſpos'd of my principal perſonages, I muſt (after the example of my betters) likewiſe give ſome ſmall account of the other characters mentioned in this trifling work.

Don Carlos, married an agreeable lady in his own country, with whom he finds all the happineſs that ſo worthy a man deſerves, and ſtill correſponds with Melvill as a friend.

When my lord Dapperwit was convinc'd that he muſt give up all farther thoughts of Maria, he haſtened over to Ireland, to avoid being called to an account at the Old Bailey for his behaviour; however, he received the juſt puniſhment of his wickedneſs there, for continuing his old trick, of doing what he had a mind to; he was run through the body for his impertinence, by a hot-headed Weſt-Indian.

When Sir Charles Hartry (according to promiſe,) call'd upon Miſs Barton, he was agreeably ſurpriz'd at finding her in poſſeſſion of an ample fortune, as being heir at law, to her infamous ſiſter, who was juſtly kill'd by a fall from her horſe, and died without a will.

Mellifont

Mellifont with his thouſand pounds, went down to Southampton, hoping that by the eclat, he was thereby enabled to make; he ſhould pick up ſome girl of fortune, and thought he had ſucceeded even beyond his moſt ſanguine expectations; but unluckily, the biter was bit:—his wife proving to be a milliner, who was there on the ſame ſcheme with himſelf; they now therefore mutually endeavour to plague each other, in which they ſucceed pretty well, having very little to live on, and even that little, earned by the moſt ſervile means.

The grief which Mrs. Modiſh felt for the loſs of her truly amiable Æmily, join'd to the ſtill ſeverer affliction, that ſhe underwent, to find how ſlightly grounded Mr. Martin's affection had been for her, gave riſe to a diſorder that too quickly put an end to her days.

Sir Henry Summers is ſtill poſſeſſed of that charitable benevolence of diſpoſition, which forms ſo conſpicuous a part of his character, though Mrs. Martin's death has occaſioned in him, a thoughtleſs inattention, which no time can ever efface.

Melvill ſoon after his marriage, bought an eſtate near Mr. Howard's wherein Maria, himſelf, and lady Hartry live.

Sir

Sir Charles and Charlotte, live with Mr. Howard, and thus do these two families, happy in themselves, find faithful friends, and agreeable neighbours in each other, being happy examples; that they will best succeed, who still confide in virtuous inclinations: they each couple, are blest with one tender pledge of mutual love; and to see the joy they have in them, is inexpressible;—at least for me; I must therefore in the words of an ingenious writer, say;

I. Who

I.

Who can deſcribe a joy like this,
The filial ſmile, the parent's kiſs,
The tenderneſs innate,
Pathetic cares, that ſooth, that melt,
The thrilling heart, unknown, unfelt,
But in the nuptial ſtate.

II.

Hail virtuous ſtate, cœleſtial plan,
Heaven's firſt, kind inſtitute to man,
Inſcrib'd on ſacred rolls;
The myſtic knot, death only parts,
Endearing tye, union of hearts,
And partnerſhip of ſouls.

III.

Hail wedded love, nor longer fear
The courtier's raillery, the ſneer
Of rakes, or buffoon's jeſt.
Manners like garments, have their run,
When delicacy mounts the throne,
Wit can't be looſely dreſt.

FINIS.

RBC
Singer
Menzeuhall
PR
3991
A1
F396
1770

SINGER - MENDENHALL COLLECTION
EC75 A100.476 f26

MORAL
NOVEL